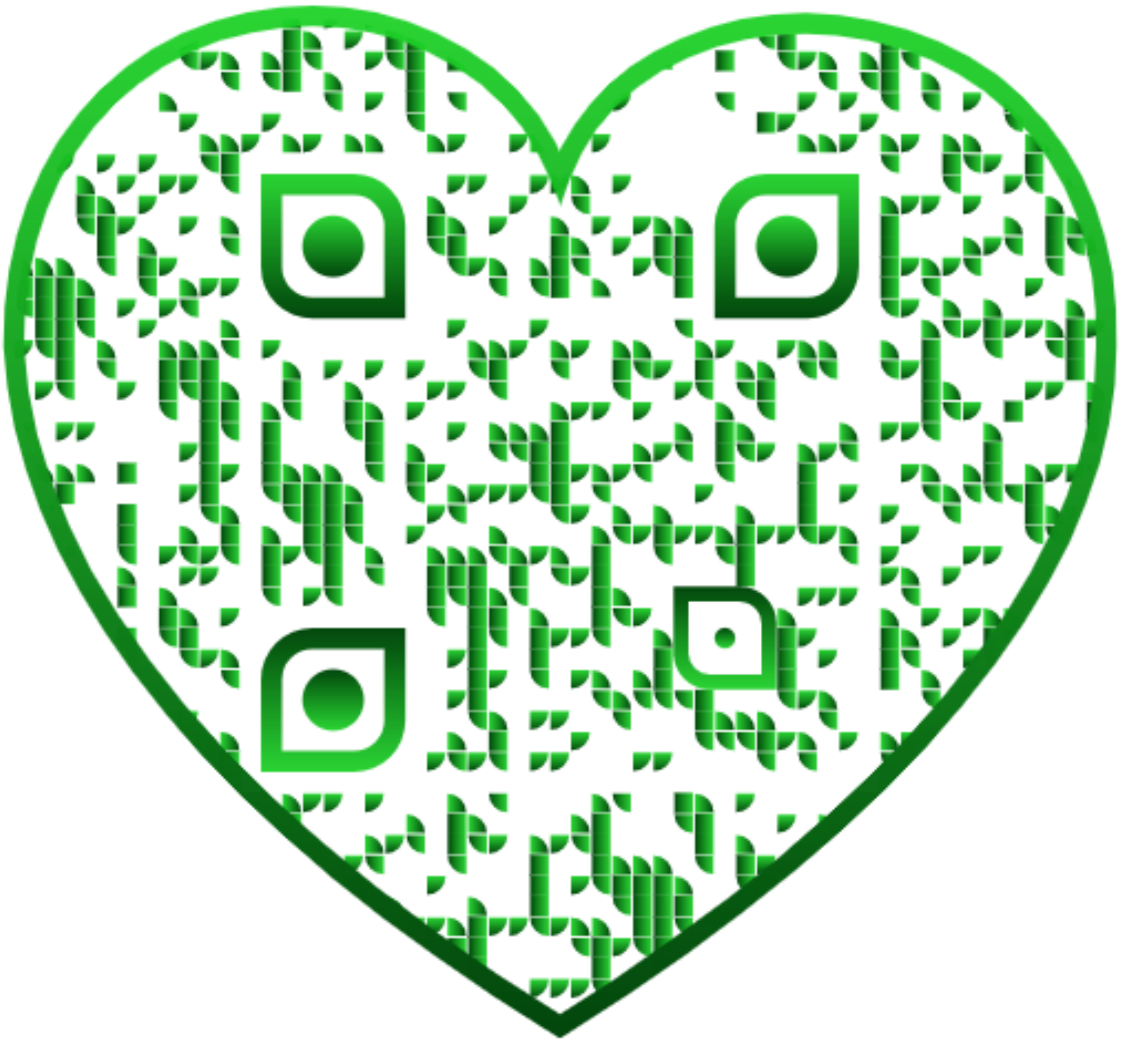
A SURVEY OF WORLDWIDE REPORTS OF LANDINGS OF UNCONVENTIONAL AERIAL OBJECTS & THEIR ALLEGED OCCUPANTS

THE HUMANOIDS

Charles Bowen, editor
Gordon Creighton
Donald B. Hanlon
Coral Lorenzen
Aimé Michel
W.T. Powers
Antonio Ribera
Jacques Vallee

"One of the truly great UFO books." *Fate*



THE HUMANOIDS

AIMÉ MICHEL
JACQUES VALLÉE
GORDON CREIGHTON
CORAL LORENZEN
ANTONIO RIBERA
CHARLES BOWEN
(Editor)

HENRY REGNERY COMPANY
CHICAGO

CONTENTS

Introduction	7
Few and Far Between: *Charles Bowen*	13
The Pattern Behind the UFO Landings: *Jacques Vallée*	27
The Landing at Villares del Saz: *Antonio Ribera*	77
The Humanoids in Latin America: *Gordon Creighton*	84
The Landing at Socorro: *W. T. Powers*	130
UFO Occupants in United States Reports: *Coral Lorenzen*	143
Questions on the Occupants: *Donald B. Hanlon*	177
The Villa Santina Case: *Gordon Creighton*	187
The Amazing Case of Antônio Villas Boas: *Gordon Creighton*	200
Interesting Comparisons: *Charles Bowen*	239
The Problem of Non-Contact: *Aimé Michel*	249

INTRODUCTION

For more than twenty years a handful of dedicated people in Britain and the Commonwealth countries, in the United States of America, France, Italy, Spain, Austria, Scandinavia, South America and in many other parts of the world, have interested themselves in the phenomenon of the UFOs, alien aeroforms or, as some still prefer them, flying saucers. Dedication has been essential, for these people have had to combat a mixture of massive opposition, apathy and ridicule throughout the whole of that time; with the recommendations of the Condon Committee now known, it seems things will stay that way for many years to come.

In spite of all the difficulties, extensive records have been amassed in some quarters; a few responsible journals have come into existence and have survived; a few details have been learned about UFO behaviour and an occasional discovery has been made. Yet we have to admit that all in all we are not appreciably nearer the solution to this problem than we were twenty years ago. Unless we are prepared to believe the 'messages' in unsubstantiated 'contactee' claims, we must confess that we still do not know where the alien aeroforms come from, or why they are here.

In 1966, when the United States Air Force was preparing to establish a civilian scientific investigation on UFOs, we at *Flying Saucer Review* decided once and for all that the problem would never be solved just by recording the appearance of lights in the sky. More often than not, lights in the sky are only observed at long range; the probability that many of them could be misidentifications of natural phenomena or man-made objects is high. Landings, however, are a different proposition, especially when a human being finds himself within a few yards of the saucer, or its occupants.

So while the Air Force-sponsored Condon Committee at Colorado University prepared to consider—I cannot bring myself

to write 'study'—a limited and parochial selection of UFO reports on a budget that finally exceeded $500,000, *Flying Saucer Review* went to press with the original edition of *The Humanoids.*

We did not pretend to cover the whole of the UFO landing and occupant scene, but we nevertheless gathered together more than 300 reports. Even in this pioneer endeavour it was still surprising to find how possible trends, patterns and pointers are revealed from the chaos of events which, with the exception of the 1954 French wave, were hitherto randomly reported.

It is gratifying that more than two years after the publication of the original *Flying Saucer Review* special edition, demand for this work seems to be as great as ever, and that this enables us to present a new edition. While this has been augmented by the presentation of certain well-known cases in greater detail, it has not been possible to bring the work up to date, for that would have meant the publication of a book more than twice the size of this present one.

Now, as this book is about to go to press, the Condon Committee has belatedly issued its report. I have not seen it as I write these lines, but I have heard that, as Aimé Michel once predicted, it is long, thick, and very tedious. Furthermore, as I have often suggested it might be, it is mostly negative, but I can only guess at this stage what has been said about the reports of landings and alleged occupants. Suffice it to say that among our European colleagues who met Mr Robert Low, the project co-ordinator, there is a very trusted and reliable correspondent who told us that Mr Low had no knowledge whatsoever of the landing and occupant reports other than that of Socorro (1964), which he thought was unique.

This is the same Mr Low who, on August 9, 1966, wrote the notorious 'trick' memorandum to the University of Colorado before the contract was signed. Said Mr Low: '. . . Our study would be conducted almost exclusively by non-believers who, although they couldn't possibly *prove* a negative result, could and probably would add an impressive body of evidence that there is no reality to the observations. The trick would be, I think, to describe the project so that, to the public, it would appear a totally objective study but, to the scientific community,

would present the image of a group of non-believers trying to be objective, but having an almost zero expectation of finding a saucer. One way to do this would be to stress investigation, not of the physical phenomena, but rather of the people who do the observing—the psychology and sociology of persons and groups who report seeing UFOs. If the emphasis were put here rather than on examination of the old question of the physical reality of the saucer, I think the scientific community would quickly get the message. . . . I'm inclined to feel . . . if we set up the thing right . . . we could carry the job off to our benefit.'

This cynical attitude so distressed Dr D. Saunders and Dr Levine, two members of the Committee, that they communicated the note's contents to Dr James McDonald, the University of Arizona atmospheric physicist. Dr McDonald spoke to Mr Low about this matter, and *Look* magazine published an account by John G. Fuller of the whole disturbing business in its issue of May 15, 1968.

While Dr Condon and his truncated committee suggest the whole UFO affair is largely a matter of misidentifications, delusions, hallucinations, hoaxes or fabrications and deceptions, we think otherwise. It has been abundantly clear that the committee has made only a limited, half-hearted attempt at investigation, and that the issue was prejudged. We can only guess at the committee's reasons for taking the line it has taken, and this is not the place for such an exercise: we have speculated often enough on this matter elsewhere in the pages of *Flying Saucer Review*.

Suffice it to say that landing and occupant reports are very persistent, and that there are those who still shy away from them. The lurid publicity which has attended the more sensational of the 'contactee' claims is probably to blame. Although we insist that we should examine, dispassionately, the basic details of such claims, we are herein concerned mainly with the reports of ordinary folk—doctors, policemen, housewives, scientists, factory workers, farmers—who, having seen what they have seen, and having been amazed or even frightened, make a report and thereafter return to the obscurity of their daily lives. These people seldom seek publicity, or go into business, or write books, or go off on lecture tours.

One of the things that commend a number of these accounts to me is the strangeness and often the very pointlessness of the activities of the reported creatures. I feel that a hoaxer would be more inclined to give the story a beginning and an end.

Another notable aspect of the stories is the way the creatures or occupants appear in a multitude of shapes and forms—a characteristic of the UFOs as well. Theories are current that this may in some way be due to the environment of the witnesses: that the UFOs and their occupants are in the eyes of the beholder. If there is any truth in this then we may be forced to re-examine certain of the 'contactee' claims, claims on which we at *Flying Saucer Review* have never slammed the door without good cause. That, however, is not our purpose in this book. Instead, we devote our efforts to the presentation and study of reports of landings and the 'humanoid' occupants.

We are well aware that the word 'humanoid' is not in the dictionary; that it was coined somewhere along the line by a writer or researcher. Nevertheless it seems to suit our purpose far more than those other words of anthropology like *hominid*, which means 'man and kin of man' (Neanderthal man was one of these), and *hominoid*, which means man-like ape.

The discerning open-minded person who has read *The Humanoids* may be excused if he concludes that in view of their report Dr Condon and his team have been studying—allegedly—an unrelated, or only partly related phenomenon. And, indeed, if our reader is puzzled by this then I can assure him that there was no need for the Committee's sample cases to be as limited as they were: *The Humanoids* and many issues of *Flying Saucer Review* were in their possession.

Finally, a word of appreciation for all those kind friends and colleagues who have helped me so much during the exciting times since October 1964, when I took over the editorship of *Flying Saucer Review** after the death of that stalwart pioneer, my dear old friend Waveney Girvan, who helped found the *Review* in January 1955. My efforts would have been in vain without the valiant help of anthropologist, geographer and linguist Gordon Creighton, of scientist and radiation medicine specialist C.

* *Flying Saucer Review*, 21 Cecil Court, Charing Cross Road, London, W.C.2.

Maxwell Cade, of design engineer R. H. Bryan Winder. I have received solid support too from eminent aviation historian Charles H. Gibbs-Smith, from former *Review* editors Derek D. Dempster and Brinsley le Poer Trench, from Dan Lloyd, Dr Bernard Finch, Neville Armstrong and photographer Percy Hennell. My undying gratitude too to my many friends overseas, especially to that master mind among researchers, Aimé Michel, and to Dr Jacques Vallée and his wife Janine, to Antonio Ribera of Spain, to Peter Norris and Judith Magee of Australia, to Jerome Clark, John A. Keel, Don Hanlon and the Lorenzens of the United States, to Philipp Human of South Africa, to Oscar A. Galíndez of Argentina, to Nigel Rimes, Dr W. Buhler and the late Dr Olavo T. Fontes of Brazil, and to all those many others, especially scientists and astronomers, whose names, sadly, have to remain unrecorded for fear of the reaction of their 'orthodox' colleagues.

CHARLES BOWEN
Flying Saucer Review

UNITED KINGDOM

Few and Far Between

Landing and occupant reports a rarity in the British Isles

CHARLES BOWEN

A survey of the global landings and contact records invariably forces one to wonder why so few of these cases are reported in the British Isles.

The reason, I suggest, is not that Britons go around with their heads in the clouds, not that they are too engrossed in mere earthly matters, but that the British Isles are for the most part densely populated. It has been noticeable throughout the twenty years of interest in this subject that UFO visitations generally have been scant over the world's built-up areas: it is only in recent years, for example, that observations of the alien aero-forms have been recorded in any numbers over the cities and townships of the United States. Maps of the locations of landings in France during the 1954 wave underline this shyness of areas of dense population.

When one considers the hundreds of landings so far known to us, one cannot help but remark that in only a small percentage of cases have the grounded craft or their occupants shown any desire to stay in the vicinity of humans. So, in view of the general reluctance on the part of the 'operators' to have any truck with men or women, and in view of an apparent desire, when alarmed on or near the ground by humans, that their activities remain unobserved, it is not surprising that incidents are rarely reported in or near thickly populated areas.

Again, one should remember that UFOs come mostly like thieves in the night, or in the small hours around dawn when relatively few people are abroad to observe them. Accordingly the few good British cases in both the 'airborne' and in the

'landing' categories, have been reported from rural areas, from wild hilly regions like the Lake District, from the Pennine Moors, and from the Scottish Highlands.

Coniston

Although we are primarily engaged in a study of landed objects, and the creature or human-like occupants of these objects, mention must be made of an incident which took place on February 15, 1954, and which was only a *probable* landing. Two boys, Stephen Darbishire and his cousin Adrian Myer, saw a circular domed object hovering very close to the slopes of Coniston Old Man in the Lake District of Lancashire.[1] The object was described as being metallic and manufactured in appearance, and possessing an upper turret with what were alleged to be 'portholes'. Two snapshots were taken with a simple camera, one of the hovering object, and the other of the device as it sped away past the witnesses. The somewhat diffuse images on the film seem to confirm that something was present which was strikingly similar to the object in the first Adamski photographs. In fact, one researcher has demonstrated by means of orthographic projections that the Darbishire and Adamski photographs could be of identical objects.[2]

Lossiemouth

Three days after the Coniston incident, writer, amateur astronomer and ornithologist Cedric Allingham claimed that he saw a flying saucer land near Lossiemouth on the north-eastern coast of Scotland. A 'man' some six feet tall emerged from the craft and approached Allingham. This being was said to be human-like in most respects, and appeared to differ only in that he had a very high forehead. He wore a one-piece garb with

[1] *Lancashire Daily Post*, February 19, 1954. See also Waveney Girvan: *Flying Saucers and Common Sense* (Frederick Muller, London).

[2] Leonard G. Cramp, MSIA: *Space, Gravity and the Flying Saucer* (T. Werner Laurie, London). The well-known orthographic projections were also published in *Flying Saucer Review*, September/October 1963 and July/August 1964.

footwear incorporated, but no helmet. He also had tiny tubes running up into his nostrils, and the witness considered these to be part of a breathing aid. According to the witness in his published account,[1] he and the 'man' contrived to converse by signs, and it is claimed that the visitor indicated that he came from Mars. Photographs of both the saucer and the 'Martian' were taken and published in support of this claim.

Bruton

The next British landing case in our list did not involve operators or creatures. The witness was Nigel Frapple, who, according to the *Sunday Dispatch* of June 13, 1954, was cycling home from a dance at Wincanton in Somerset. The time was 2 a.m.; the date, May 20, 1954. Three miles from Bruton, at Redlynch crossroads, Frapple saw a terrific light in a field, and he dismounted and watched from the cover of a hedge. He saw a huge object about 80 or 100 feet away from him, hovering not more than 20 feet from the ground. After about a minute the object, which despite its brightness seemed to be metallic, moved off towards the north-west, accelerating and climbing at a great speed.

On the same night Miss Doreen Heffer, of Shobley, near Ringwood, in Hampshire, had seen a bright object overhead. Her description tallied with that given by Nigel Frapple. Both stated that they saw a circular thing some 50 feet across, emitting a brilliant flame-coloured light from a central cockpit. Apart from a slight 'swishing', each hovered silently for more than a minute. Each had a lesser light associated with it, some little distance from the main body of the object.

Eleven years later, in a reply to a letter from my friend Gordon Creighton, Mr Frapple said he was attracted not only by the orange glow, but also by an eerie throbbing sound. He also told how, next day, examination of the field with a radio news reporter revealed grass pushed flat in an area 100 feet in diameter, and scorched in places.

[1] Cedric Allingham: *Flying Saucer from Mars* (Frederick Muller, London).

Southend

On October 15, 1954, a girl reported how she had seen a strange object alongside a park at Southend in Essex. On her way home at night, she encountered the thing in the road near Chalkwell Park. Frightened, she ran to her house, looking back as she turned the corner. It had gone, silently. This sighting forms one of the points on an orthotenic line discovered by Aimé Michel.[1]

Ranton

It was on October 21, 1954, at a time when the great European wave of that year was beginning to show signs of tailing off, that case number five came to light.[2] At Ranton, near Shrewsbury, Mrs Jennie Roestenberg, English wife of a young Dutchman settled in the United Kingdom, claimed that at 4.45 p.m. on that day she and her two children watched a disc-shaped object of aluminium colour as it hovered over their house. Through two transparent panels she claimed she could see two 'men' with white skins, long hair to their shoulders, and foreheads so high that all their features seemed to be in the lower half of their faces. They were wearing transparent helmets and turquoise blue clothing like ski suits.

The object hovered at a tilted angle, while the two occupants surveyed the scene 'sternly, not in an unkindly fashion, but almost sadly, compassionately'.

If true, this story is something of a boost for Adamski's original claim.

[1] Aimé Michel: *Mystérieux Objets Célestes* (Editions Planète, Paris). The English-language version of this work, translated from the original Arthaud edition, is *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery* (Criterion Books, New York). See p. 181 for description of the Southend–Rovigo line.

[2] Gavin Gibbons: *The Coming of the Space Ships* (Neville Spearman, London) is the only source for this account.

Aston

We will now take a look at a case, or series of cases, which occurred in a heavily populated area—it is the only one in this list.

On November 18, 1957, Mrs Cynthia Appleton, a 27-year-old mother of two children, and wife of a sheet-metal worker, who lived at Aston in the busy complex of Birmingham, had a most unusual experience.[1] This case was excellently reported by the Hon. Brinsley le Poer Trench, who was editor of *Flying Saucer Review* at that time.

At 3 p.m. Mrs Appleton went into an upstairs sitting-room at the back of the house to check that all was well with her baby daughter. Suddenly she sensed an oppressiveness, like that preceding a thunderstorm, and then saw the figure of a 'man' by the fireplace to her left. The 'image' appeared after the fashion of a TV picture, first blurred, and then clear. This 'materialisation' was accompanied by a whistling noise. She was very frightened, but suddenly realised she was being calmed by the 'man's' influence on her mind.

The 'man' was tall and fair, with a tight-fitting garment made of a substance like a plastic raincoat. The collar rose up behind the head like an 'Elizabethan' collar. His lips moved as if in speech, but Mrs Appleton heard nothing. Then she realised that questions which were racing through her mind were being answered mentally. She claims that she learned that he was from another world, and that he was looking for a substance which she thought sounded like 'titium', but which her metal-worker husband later suggested might be *titanium*: she agreed with him that that was the name. This search was usually conducted in the oceans.

The visitor also conveyed to her by some mysterious process involving his hand, a picture of a saucer-type craft with a transparent dome, and also a larger 'Master' craft. He indicated that he came from a world of peace and harmony.

[1] See 'Birmingham Woman meets Spacemen' in *Flying Saucer Review* for March/April 1958.

At the end of the contact, the 'man' left in such a way that 'suddenly he wasn't there any more'. Some newspaper pages had been on the floor where he stood, and these were found to be scorched. They were removed by a reporter of the *Birmingham Evening Gazette*, and were never returned.

On January 7, 1958, Mrs Appleton had a second contact, this time with two figures who appeared in the same way. On this occasion they *spoke* to her in a foreign-sounding style of English, with careful articulation. The first figure (her November 18 contact) had long hair to the shoulders. The second, and seemingly senior partner, had shorter hair curled over the ears. Mrs Appleton was informed that they only appeared to her because her brain was suitably *fitted* for such contacts. She was told she was witnessing a projection of the entities, and that she should not touch them.

Gordon Creighton interviewed this lady and her husband some four years later. She claimed to have experienced other visitations since the two described above, including one when an entity came through the front door and asked her to treat a wounded hand (*untouchability overcome?*—C.B.). Mr Creighton discovered that there were no books in the house—only newspapers. Mr Appleton was puzzled, but not over-interested.

One of the things that this young lady with no background of reading disclosed to Mr Creighton was that she had been informed that '. . . the Deity itself dwells at the heart and core of the atom.'

It seems that this person, described by all who interviewed her as a pleasant and sincere young woman, had a series of parapsychological experiences. Is it possible that a solution to the UFO mystery could be found in the idea of visitations from 'other levels'?

Braemar

Next in order on my list is a case from the annals of the *Flying Saucer Review*,[1] and it concerns two young 'part-time'

[1] See 'Amazing Story of Scottish Landing' in *Flying Saucer Review* for May/June 1959.

soldiers of the Territorial Army. A unit of the T.A. from the region of Aberdeen, Scotland, was on a week-end exercise in beautiful Deeside, not far from Balmoral, in the vicinity of Braemar and Ballater. The exact day was not quoted, but the month was November 1958.

In the course of the manœuvres the two witnesses (names withheld) were left to guard a small hilltop: fully equipped, they had dug themselves a slit trench for cover. In the small hours of the morning, just as the first cold light was showing in the east, the lads heard a strange 'gurgling' noise from behind trees a few hundred yards from their position. Then, as they went out to investigate, two huge figures emerged from the shadows and came towards them. The youngsters stopped in their tracks, horrified, for the creatures were more than seven feet tall: the gurgling noise was, they presumed, the sound of the creatures conversing one with the other in an unrecognisable tongue.

As far as the young Territorials could see, the creatures were dressed in a peculiar garb which seemed seriously to impede their gait. Overcome with terror, the two lads turned and fled. As they ran, they heard a swishing noise, and glancing over their shoulders they saw a huge, brightly shining disc-shaped object coming 'down the road' behind them, only a foot or so above the surface of the track. It swooped over their heads and away, pulsating as it went, and trailing a shower of sparks.

The two young men were in a state of shock when they were given shelter soon afterwards by Post Office engineers in a hut on a lonely site near the scene of the incident.

Saltwood

It is a jump of five years to November 16, 1963, for the next case. Once again young people were involved, four of them, walking along a country road near Sandling Park, Hythe, Kent.[1]

John Flaxton, aged 17, a painter and decorator from nearby Saltwood, first drew attention to a bright 'star' which appeared to be moving above the woods at Slaybrook Corner. Their

[1] Account compiled by Waveney Girvan, at that time editor of *Flying Saucer Review* and presented in the issue for March/April 1964.

feelings changed from mild interest to alarm when they suddenly realised that the 'star' was descending towards them. Then it was seen to hover, and disappear behind nearby trees. Flaxton admitted that he felt 'cold all over': the four suddenly broke and ran for safety. As they ran they became aware that an oval-shaped golden-light was floating along some ten feet above the adjoining field and about eighty yards from them: they stopped, and the light stopped. It seemed to them that they were being watched.

Again the glowing object disappeared behind trees, and the next thing the young people knew was that a dark figure was shambling across the field towards them. It seemed to be completely black, human-sized, but with no head. One strange feature was that it appeared to have wings of the kind associated with bats. The panic-stricken four did not await the next move.

The youngsters are convinced they saw a ghost. Mervyn Hutchinson, aged 18, a plastics moulder, said it was like a bat, with webbed feet and no head.

On November 21, 1963, Keith Croucher, aged 17, reported seeing a solid oval light in the centre of a golden mist crossing a football pitch near Sandling Estate, and on the night of November 23/24, John McGoldrick and a friend went to Sandling Woods to investigate the previously reported sightings. They found 'a vast expanse of bracken that had been flattened': they also found three giant footprints, clearly defined, an inch deep, two feet long, and nine inches across.

On December 11, McGoldrick and his friend went back to the site with two newspaper reporters, and found the woods illuminated by a pulsating light. They watched the light from a safe distance for half an hour: they were too scared to go closer.

Scoriton

The most recent contact claim in Britain was reported to have taken place on April 24, 1965, near the Dartmoor village of Scoriton, South Devon. It is necessary to record the case here, although I confess that at first sight—and on more recent examinations too—it sounded rather too good, too 'manufactured' to be true. However, I must not comment further, as I

have not met the claimant: a brief outline of the claim and a description of the reported entities will suffice.[1]

Mr E. A. Bryant was out walking in the country on April 24, and had reached Scoriton Down, a spot with beautiful views, at about 5.30 p.m. Without warning he was confronted by a large aerial object which moved pendulum-wise to the left and then to the right before coming to rest, hovering some three feet from the ground, about forty yards in front of him. The object had appeared 'out of thin air' and Mr Bryant says he was frightened. Nevertheless, he states that his curiosity overcame his fear; it should be noted that in a newspaper account of the incident,[2] it was mentioned that Mr Bryant is a retired prison officer.

While he watched, an opening appeared in the side of the 'saucer' and three figures appeared. They were dressed in what was described as 'diving gear'. One of the figures—they were human in shape—beckoned to the witness—and he approached to within a few feet of the object. At that point, according to Mr Bryant, the beings took off their headgear, and he saw that two of them had very high foreheads, blue eyes, and fair hair. The third, who was smaller, and looked to be about 15 years of age, had normal features with dark hair and brown eyes.

Conversation in reasonable English is alleged to have taken place, and the dark-haired 'man' is stated to have told Mr Bryant that his name was 'Yamski', or something sounding similar. The story goes that this 'Yamski' said that it was a pity that someone called 'Des' or 'Les' was not there to see the visitation as *he* would understand!

Mr Bryant also states that he was told that the occupants of the machine came from Venus, and that they would return in a month bringing with them 'proof of Mantell' (or, according to Mr Bryant, 'some such name').

It transpires that some metallic fragments were indeed left at the spot, and that they were handed to members of Exeter Astronomical Society. I can only hope that the BUFORA members who investigated this claim will make public any further findings, and at the same time throw some light on the results of any

[1] Address given by N. Oliver and Miss E. Buckle at British UFO Research Association (BUFORA) public meeting on February 26, 1966.

[2] The Plymouth (Devon) *Independent*, August 8, 1965.

examination of the mysterious fragments of metal. Suffice it to say at this point that George Adamski, who collaborated with Desmond Leslie in the book *Flying Saucers Have Landed*, died on April 23, 1965.

One from the past

There have been no more British reports of landings with entities, creatures or monsters (at least, not at time of writing, early in September 1966). We have had a case in the lonely Cotswold Hills in December 1965, when a motorist reported being overtaken by an object shaped like a Land Rover, travelling at high speed without headlights, side lights, or rear lights, and only a sort of winking light on top.[1] When the astounded driver flashed his headlights and tried to give chase, the object just disappeared 'in a cloud of mist or smoke'. There was also the policeman at Wilmslow who, in the small hours of a mid-winter morning, chanced on an object hovering close to the ground behind a cinema.[2] The only other entity case I recall is one which took place long ago: as it has become fashionable to delve into the past for evidence of what might have been UFO cases, I will close with the tale of Mr Lethbridge.

A condensed version of the account which appeared in the *Daily Mail* of May 20, 1909, was related by Charles Fort.[3] According to Waveney Girvan,[4] the old newspaper files were taken out and dusted by a reporter of the *Cardiff Weekly Mail*, who discovered that Mr C. Lethbridge (*Lithbridge* in Charles Fort's account) was a dock worker, who in summer months travelled about with a Punch and Judy show. On May 18, at about 11 p.m., he was walking home over Caerphilly Mountain when, at the summit, he came across a tube-shaped contraption on the grass, and two men working on something nearby. They wore 'big, heavy fur coats, and fur caps fitted tightly over their

[1] *Flying Saucer Review* for March/April 1966, p. 35.

[2] *Flying Saucer Review* for March/April 1966, p. 3.

[3] *The Books of Charles Fort* (The Fortean Society), p. 632.

[4] See 'The first contact of the century?' in *Flying Saucer Review* for March/April 1960. Waveney Girvan has some fun at the expense of the somewhat sceptical reporter of the *Cardiff Weekly Mail*.

heads'. Mr Lethbridge went on: 'I was rather frightened, but I continued to go on until I was within 20 yards of them. The noise of my little spring cart seemed to attract them, and when they saw me, they jumped up and jabbered furiously in a strange lingo.'

Mr Lethbridge became even more alarmed when the long object rose from the ground, and he was amazed when he saw the two 'men' jump into a little carriage suspended from it. Tube, carriage and 'men' rose slowly into the air in a zigzag fashion. When it was clear of the telegraph wires, two great lights shone out, and the object sailed away towards Cardiff. The astonished witness said later that he could clearly see two wheels at the bottom of the carriage, and a whirling fan at the tail.

Next day investigators discovered trampled grass at the site of the encounter, torn newspapers, and a quantity of a substance like papiermâché. Also, there was a red label in French, attached to a chain and a small pin, which was described by an engineer as being like the instrument used to regulate the valve of a pump used for injecting air from the atmosphere into an airship.

Many conventionalisations were produced to explain away this incident, but as Waveney Girvan pointed out, they tended to strengthen the Lethbridge account, not debunk it. To this day nobody really knows what the itinerant Punch and Judy man saw on a Welsh hillside.

Afterthoughts

The British cases are certainly few and far between, but their mere assembly in one whole has enabled me to see what I suggest *may* be an important clue, one more piece in the UFO jigsaw.

This particular lead points the way to what could be an area for profitable study. For want of a better name I will call it the *ingress/egress time factor*.

The case of Mrs Cynthia Appleton, if it is to be believed—and I see no good reason why her testimony should not be accepted—presents the idea of UFO entities projected into the presence, or into the mind of the witness. The Saltwood/Sandling case points to a possible development of this idea. The four young people ran off in great alarm when the shining ovaloid

object descended swiftly towards them. Then, as they ran, they saw the object coasting along on a parallel course as though tracking them. And when it sailed behind a clump of trees, the story reads as if in a matter of seconds they saw the monster shambling towards them. Now I doubt if this case was very efficiently investigated, but it does strike me that the four frightened humans must still have been running, endeavouring to put as much ground between themselves and the object as possible. Nevertheless, one gets the impression that no sooner had the object hidden itself, than the creature was out and about (the implication is that object and creature were connected in some way). In terms of physical *egress* from the object, if it was a machine, this must have been a remarkable and swift performance. One can imagine it: object touches down (remember the flattened area of bracken), hatches open, occupant alights, all in a few split seconds.

Contemplation of the Braemar incident reveals what could be the reverse of the process. Again, and perhaps for imagined security reasons or for fear of exposing the unit of the Territorial Army to more ridicule, there appears to have been little examination of the witnesses by experienced investigators. Nevertheless, the case cries out for further study. After all, what proud young volunteer soldier would confess to running away from his post unless he was really terror-stricken by something he couldn't understand? Surely he would not knowingly invite ridicule or the displeasure of his Commanding Officer by concocting such a tale?

So let us imagine ourselves on that lonely hilltop: from their vantage point the young soldiers are instantly alert to the strange, gurgling noise, but they have not observed the approach of an alien aeroform of any kind, or a luminous glow. They flee in horror when confronted by the awesome giants. Then, as they bolt down the track to the road, the UFO, which had been nowhere to be seen from a commanding position, swished after them, buzzed them, and streaked away. Once again we have the implication of connection between the entities and the aerial object, and the impression is strong that the gurgling monsters returned very quickly to their 'craft'. It appears that their *ingress* time could have been only a few split seconds.

Flimsy evidence on which to build a theory? Certainly, but re-examination of the whole panorama of landing cases (and there must be much *observation* and many *experiments* to go with this hypothesis) will reveal many incidents where there has been this unusually short *ingress/egress time factor*. I confess it is a feature which has often puzzled me, and taking some at random, there comes to mind the case of Prémanon, France,[1] of September 27, 1954, where there seemed to be a lost moment of time during which the 'sugar-lump ghost' was no longer seen; the moment when, due to its ungainly gait, it should have been observed approaching the wobbling globe in the meadow. More recently there was a case reported from Caracas, Venezuela,[2] when a farmer witnessed a landing in his field of corn and saw three creatures emerge from the object. Then, as he hastened forward, he gaped as he saw them 'whipped back in'. Finally, may I commend to your attention the case of the Argentinian, Martinez (see page 111)?

There have also been a number of claims by people that they have witnessed the actual projection of the entities through the sides of the UFO. The lady at Whidby Island[3] saw a 'man' appear through the side of an object outside her house, and later, he returned in the same manner. There is also the account of the 'one-eyed man' at Belo Horizonte which Gordon Creighton records (see page 104).

Bearing in mind Mrs Appleton's experiences, could it be that the Saltwood youngsters, the Scottish Territorials, and a host of other folk all over the world witnessed, and continue to witness, projections of a psychical nature of creatures from certain categories of UFOs? I do not suggest that the alien aeroforms are such projections, though some might well be. The evidence in many cases leaves no doubt that they are very solid, but they could employ a projection device for their own ends, such as experimenting with humans, or 'putting on a show' in order to scare humans who would otherwise be able to observe what they are up to.

[1] Aimé Michel: *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery*, p. 90.

[2] *Evening News*, London, August 6, 1965.

[3] 'Whidby Island Contact', *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1964.

The philosopher Ouspensky has postulated the existence of other levels of matter: Dr F. R. Stannard, a London University physicist, has offered the serious speculation in *Nature*[1] that there is another invisible universe, running on a parallel course to ours, but where time runs in the reverse direction to ours. American astronomer Dr J. Allen Hynek 'thought aloud' at the 1966 hearing on UFOs before the House of Representatives Armed Services Committee that a certain case (observation by Wisconsin University students) could have been of a psychic nature. Dr Hynek, who is U.S. Air Force consultant on UFOs, believes that psychologists should be included in any team of official investigators.

All in all, we have not progressed very far with our probing into the UFO problem, principally because it has been scorned by experts, while governments have only been concerned with the defence aspects. Science is now vaguely aware that there *is* something to be examined: it may prove of value if they consider the lead I have suggested, and I am sure they will find that all cases must be re-examined, including the contactee claims, shorn of the ballyhoo and cultism attendant upon them.

Postscript

The Scoriton contact claim has been given a good airing since 1966. In her book *The Scoriton Mystery* (Neville Spearman, London) Miss Eileen Buckle gives an account of the alleged incident and subsequent investigations. About the time the book was published, Mr E. A. Bryant died of a brain tumor (June 24, 1967) and then, in 1968, Norman Oliver published his own, somewhat different view of the affair in *Sequel to Scoriton* (N. Oliver, 95 Taunton Road, London S.E.12).

[1] Dr F. R. Stannard (University College, London): 'Symmetry of the Time Axis', *Nature*, Vol. 211, no. 5050, August 13, 1966 (p. 693).

The Pattern Behind the UFO Landings

Report on the Analysis of 200 documented observations made in 1954

JACQUES VALLEE

Author of the best-selling *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* and *Challenge to Science* (Henry Regnery, Chicago). French-born and educated, Dr Vallée is at present living in the United States. He is an astronomer and an expert on computer techniques, and is a consultant to NASA on the Mars Map project.

Interest in landing reports is rapidly rising among the public and among UFO students. Several factors contribute to the development of this interest. First of all, the recent wave, with its maximum in July–August 1965, has confronted us with a remarkable number of incidents of this category, thus forcing many to accept the reality of accounts they previously denounced as hoaxes. In the second place, it has become obvious that such reports represented the UFO mystery in its most crucial form, because they confront us with a clear choice between the reality of an unprecedented phenomenon (and the strong suggestion of its intelligent origin) and the hypothesis that all witnesses are absolute liars of the most extreme psychological type. In contradistinction to the reports of the landings, accounts of objects seen in flight are always open to discussion in terms of natural effects and are thus less responsive to analysis.

In the third place, it is fast becoming obvious that no theory

of the origin and nature of UFOs can afford to ignore the accounts of landings, of which several hundreds have been published, and which contain descriptions of the objects and their alleged 'operators' seen at close range.

Sources of information

Descriptions of landings can be found in many specialised journals and in many books, including the earliest ones. Charles Fort mentions a few such incidents. An American researcher, Mr Orvil Hartle (of 118 Oberreich Street, La Porte, Indiana 46350) has published several accounts of early twentieth-century landings of a remarkable character in his book, *A Carbon Experiment*. Similar cases have been noted during the 1946 Scandinavian wave and the great 'American' period of 1947–52.

Ruppelt, who was in charge of the U.S. Air Force's investigations in 1952, considered himself to be plagued by reports of landings, as he writes in his book *The Report on UFOs*, and his team conscientiously eliminated them. It is only when reliable civilian researchers like Leonard Stringfield (author of the excellent *Inside Saucer Post*) and Coral Lorenzen of APRO (3914 E. Kleindale Road, Tucson, Arizona) started to investigate the American landing cases that proper light was cast on the subject.

In the meantime, however, something of the greatest significance had happened in Europe. The 1954 wave reached its peak in Western Europe, producing thousands of reports, and among them a large number of accounts of landings. All reports circulated freely. Witnesses told their stories with considerable naïvety, having never heard of 'flying saucers' before. Valuable details, first-hand documents and personal interviews were promptly centralised by able researchers, such as Charles Garreau, a professional newspaperman with *La Bourgogne Republicaine*, a local daily sold in the east of France, who made numerous field trips with his photographer, meeting hundreds of witnesses and publishing the whole story in concise, accurate articles. Not only France, but Italy, Spain and Northern Africa also produced a wealth of data.

Elsewhere in this book, other researchers are reporting on the development of the problem of the landings in recent years.

But the 1954 reports appear naturally as the nucleus of any general study. We have chosen to limit our analysis to two hundred of the most significant cases. They were selected from extensive materials: first, collections of newspapers and the files of letters from readers of several large dailies, made available by the news media. Next, the personal files of early sightings compiled by Messrs Raymond Veillith, a well-known astronomer and the publisher of the lively periodical *Lumières dans la Nuit* (his address is: 'Les Pins', Le Chambon-sur-Lignon, Haute-Loire, France), Charles Garreau, mentioned earlier, and Roger Vervisch; the early compilation of similar data by the team of *Ouranos*, under the direction of Marc Thirouin; the special catalogue on landings of M. Guy Quincy, a most systematic and clear presentation of the observations; the files of Aimé Michel, so extensive that it took four years to analyse them in sufficient detail; and, of course, the fine presentations published in book form by Michel himself (*Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery*) and later by M. Michel Carrouges (*Les Apparitions de Martiens*).

With such sources, the present chapter can hardly have any ambition at originality. The only new aspect in our study is the very large amount of data compiled into one compact presentation, and the fact that the precision of dates, locations, times and other data has been greatly refined. Exhaustive documentation will also be listed here for the first time.

Four unanswered questions

In this chapter, we will address ourselves to the following four questions:

1. Who makes a report of 'landing'? What are the numbers, ages and professions of the witnesses?
2. What are the conditions of the observations? How far from the witnesses were the alleged objects when they landed? At what time of the day and in what type of site do most landings take place? How long do the objects remain on the ground? How do they disappear?
3. Do witnesses describe the occupants of the alleged craft? If so, in what terms? Are their descriptions consistent?

4. What are the main characteristics of the alleged craft as deduced from the reports?

Observational data

We are now going to list the essential features in our two hundred accounts.

CASE NO. 1. JANUARY 4. Fireman at Marignane airport saw a round, luminous object slowly coming down, called the control tower to report it. When he came out again, the object had taken off. (The same airport had been the scene of an earlier landing on October 27, 1952.)

2. APRIL 22. American military personnel see a cigar-shaped object of grey colour coming to the ground on San Nicholas Island (California). Smoke was seen to rise where the object had landed. Search gave no result.

3. MAY 19. Nigel Frapple saw a disc which took off rapidly towards the north-west of Bruton, Somerset, England.

4. JULY 20. Near Oslo, Norway, two men were 'chased by an object' and stopped their car to observe it. After the incident, the watch of one of the witnesses was no longer working. The man who repaired the watch stated it had been exposed to intense magnetic effect. Paint on the car had allegedly changed colour; effect attributed to proximity of the object.

5. AUGUST 23. In Lugrin, near Thonon (France), a man approached an object which looked like an aluminium trailer with two small beings in silvery dress, grunting like pigs, standing close by. The craft took on a fiery colour and flew away.

6. SEPTEMBER 3. Many workers in the fields near Souk-el-Khemis (Tunisia) saw an object apparently made of transparent plastics which flew over the habitations, stopped in a vertical position like a disc on edge and swung like a pendulum a few metres above the ground. It made several erratic jumps, then resumed its horizontal position and flew away.

7. SEPTEMBER 7. Between Harponville and Contay (France) two bricklayers saw an object floating in mid-air over a field: 'it looked like an unfinished haystack, with a plate turned upside down on top of it'. When they came close it took off.

8. SEPTEMBER 10. A farmer who was coming back to Mourieras (France) at nightfall was suddenly confronted with a helmeted being of average height who made friendly gestures, then went back into the brush, and entered a cigar-shaped object about 4 metres long, and took off.

Marius Dewilde (Quarouble) case

9. SEPTEMBER 10. Quarouble (Nord): A metal-worker comes out of his house as dog barks and sees a dark object on the railway tracks, thinks it is a carriage. Then notices two small beings walking towards it, tries to stop them but finds himself paralysed when strong light is projected upon him. Object took off.

10. SEPTEMBER 15. Near Feyzin (Isère) a white light suddenly swept the road in front of the witness, who observed it was emitted by a large dark object hanging about 10 metres above the ground. It flew away with the noise of a wet firework, throwing sparks compared to those of magnesium.

11. SEPTEMBER 17. Near Cenon a farmer meets a being in a diving suit who makes friendly gestures. This individual was very small and had a voice 'inhuman and incomprehensible'. The witness was unable to move throughout the encounter. The being entered an object which was sitting on the road and took off 'like lightning', throwing a greenish light.

12. SEPTEMBER 18. A small grey disc flies over a car in Casablanca (Morocco) at extremely high speed. It is followed by currents of cold air.

13. SEPTEMBER 19. A bright light is seen east of Oberdorff (France) and approaches the ground, becomes dimmer: it is then seen as an object the size of 'a small bus'. Remains on the ground about one minute. A figure is seen.

14. SEPTEMBER 20. A guard on Santa Maria Airport (Azores Islands) witnesses the landing of a craft from which emerged an individual who talked to him, but was not understood. The object took off very fast.

15. SEPTEMBER 23. Near a place called Le Jou, north of Bourges, the Patient family saw a bright object giving off a light similar to magnesium. When on the ground, it emitted a red glow and a narrow beam of light. A moment later it took off again, became

bright once more, came towards the witnesses and followed their car until they reached the village of Fontland. Independent observations were made by the police in Plombières and by several other persons. Object flew erratically over the area for one hour.

16. SEPTEMBER 24. Two women made independent reports of a dark grey disc seen in a clearing in the woods near Becar. A man of normal height was standing close to the object, which took off without noise.

17. SEPTEMBER 24. Mme Vignolles saw a luminous object coming down quickly without noise and landing in a field in Lencouacq. It took off again, very fast, after a few seconds.

18. SEPTEMBER 24. At the farm Lachassagne, near Ussel, a farmer who was coming back with his tractor saw a luminous object which flew very low over him.

19. SEPTEMBER 26. In Chabeuil, Mme Lebœuf was suddenly confronted with an individual who looked like 'a child in a plastic bag, with eyes larger than human eyes'. This individual entered a flat circular machine which took off towards the north-east with a soft whistling sound.

20. SEPTEMBER 27. At Foussignargues, people in a bus first saw a reddish object coming down from the sky. Later M. and Mme Roche noticed an object on the ground, softly glowing, a small distance from their home, but were afraid to approach it. The object remained there several hours. It was described as 'a sort of glowing tomato, with antennae on top'.

21. SEPTEMBER 27. In Figeac, children saw 'a box' with 'an unknown man' standing close by. The object took off.

22. SEPTEMBER 27. In Lassus Road, in Perpignan, a college student saw a circular object on the ground. Two beings came out, then re-entered the craft, which took off. Witness in a state of shock.

Prémanon 'Ghost'

23. SEPTEMBER 27. Four children in Prémanon (Jura) come out of their home as dog barks furiously. They find a large object on the ground and a small being (called a 'ghost') who makes friendly gestures. The children throw stones at the intruder.

24. SEPTEMBER 28. In Froncles, three witnesses observed a large bright object which oscillated, then landed and changed colour.
25. SEPTEMBER 28. In Bouzais ('Le Grand Tertre') a 'mass of light' suddenly fell from the sky in front of the witness, who found himself unable to move. Three figures moved around the light.
26. SEPTEMBER 28. Two railroad engineers were bringing a locomotive from Nantes back to Auray when, near Saint-Nicolas-de-Rendon ('La Butte Rouge') they saw a dark object which took off, glowing with a purple light, and followed the locomotive.
27. SEPTEMBER 30. Near Marcilly-sur-Vienne (Indre-et-Loire) eight construction workers saw a disc on the ground, with a small humanoid wearing a helmet, standing close by.
28. SEPTEMBER 30. The crew of a ship at sea between Roven and Brest observed an object which descended to touch the surface of the sea, then took off vertically, gave off a red flame and vanished.
29. SEPTEMBER 30. The operator of a ferry was crossing the river Seine when he saw a large white sphere with a smaller green sphere below, hanging motionless above the river for twenty minutes. It flew away towards the south-west; no noise was heard.
30. SEPTEMBER 30. As he was returning home near La-Flotte-en-Re (Isle of Re, France), a man suddenly saw a bright light and, fearing a fire, rushed to the scene, to see a luminous sphere of about 12 metres diameter floating less than 1 metre above the ground. The sphere became red, then blue, and took off vertically at extreme high speed. 'It made no more noise than a flock of birds.'
31. OCTOBER 1. A woman in Dhubri (India) reports she has seen a 'luminous plate' land in a field, then take off.
32. OCTOBER 1. A cigar-shaped object takes off vertically as two bricklayers approach it, on the road between Blanzy and Montceau (France). It made a noise compared to a soft whistling.
33. OCTOBER 1. A man and his dog are 'paralysed' as a luminous object dives from the sky towards them. It takes off with an equal speed. Sighting took place at Bry (Nord), only 10 kilometres from Quarouble (case no. 9).
34. OCTOBER 1. A farmer observes a white object in a field near Ressons-sur-Matz (Oise).

35. OCTOBER 1. Two young men see a luminous white disc moving about the sky near Jussey. It dives to the ground and two men described as very tall and dressed in white emerge from the craft and make gestures. The witnesses run away in fear.
36. OCTOBER 1. Two businessmen who were coming back from Royan saw a small individual crossing the road in front of their car in the vicinity of 'La Roulerie'. Having stopped at once they saw the figure disappear into the woods.
37. OCTOBER 1. Coming home in the evening near Branges (France) a man saw on the side of the road a lighted object which had a flat section with a sort of 'mushroom' on top. As he approached it, the object became dark and took off vertically with a soft whistling sound.

Paralysis case

38. OCTOBER 1. Returning home at night, a Bergerac fireman saw an oval light in the sky, then lost sight of it. But later he was alarmed when his yard seemed to be ablaze: rushing out, he saw a disc rise from the ground with a whistling sound. It flew up to a moderate height, then became luminous and took off 'at a dizzying speed'. Early the next morning he asked his neighbour, a retired man, about any unusual observation he might have made. The neighbour reluctantly admitted that, as he was closing his garden gate, he suddenly found himself paralysed and observed a disc about 3 metres in diameter resting on three legs in the yard. Almost immediately it took off with a rush of air and was lost to sight.
39. OCTOBER 2. Two women in Levroux (Indre, France) made independent reports concerning a luminous disc about 3 metres in diameter, which flew very low over the houses of the village.
40. OCTOBER 2. At Jonches, near Auxerre, two humanoids were seen on the ground and two hours later a luminous red object was observed at the same spot at very low altitude.
41. OCTOBER 2. Near Louhans, in the immediate vicinity of case no. 37, a craft with a dome on top was seen on the ground between the road and the railroad tracks. Openings, through which a strong yellow light was shining, were observable.
42. OCTOBER 2. At Croix d'Epine, a young mechanic was

riding his motorscooter when he saw a brilliantly illuminated object, shaped like an egg, which landed on the left side of the road about 15 metres away from him. He thought he could see short, dark shapes 'like potato bags' moving about the object. He sped up and, reaching the top of the hill, he looked back: then he saw the object, compared to a 'small bus' in size, whose colour had changed from orange to blue and then to blue-grey, and which took off. The witness was in a state of shock when he arrived in the village, and fainted when he told his story. Two women made independent reports of the object.

43. OCTOBER 2. A disc which emitted a weak green glow landed in a field near Guebling (France). Two witnesses.

44. OCTOBER 3. A man and his wife see a luminous red object which takes off as they come close to it near Benet (close to Nessier, Vendee).

45. OCTOBER 3. At dawn, a circular craft of about 3 metres in diameter was seen near Bessuire (France) by a 55-year-old man who was going to work. A small figure, wearing a diving suit, was seen close by. The object took off at tremendous speed.

46. OCTOBER 3. Three men were riding bicycles near Vron (France) when they saw an orange object shaped like a honeycomb, on the road ahead of them. A man wearing a diving suit was standing close to it. The object took off as they came within 70 metres of it. The sighting took place on road D.27 between Rue and Quend. (See case no. 48.)

47. OCTOBER 3. The crowd at the fair in Chereng saw a luminous object arrive very fast, stop in its flight, emit sparks and come down towards the ground. It took off again as witnesses rushed to the scene.

48. OCTOBER 3. About 2½ hours after case no. 46, an orange object chased a car, flying extremely low over the road between Rue and Quend. For 8 kilometres it followed the car, driven by a butcher, M. Galant, then it flew away.

49. OCTOBER 3. Between Montmoreau and Villebois-Lavalette, near the village of Ronsenac, a circular craft was seen which seemed to be sliding on the ground. It showed some luminous sources but was not completely illuminated. As it took off, however, it became entirely luminous.

50. OCTOBER 4. An object is said to have landed in Limoges, in

the yard of M. Montagne, a railroad employee.

51. OCTOBER 4. Between Lagrasse and Villemagne (near Lezignan, Aude) two men driving a truck saw a luminous flying object which came slowly to the ground, then suddenly took off with a burst of light.

52. OCTOBER 4. A farmer, M. Garreau, saw an object the size of a carriage which landed in his field in Chaleix (Dordogne). Two individuals of human type and normal height, wearing coveralls, emerged from the craft and spoke to the witness in a language he could not understand.

53. OCTOBER 4. In the evening, several inhabitants of Tregon noticed an object which seemed to hover near the top of a hill. They drove to the site, but the object flew away. What seems to be the same object was also seen at Megrit, about 15 miles south-west of Tregon, hovering above a farm. It was described as metallic, flat and emitting light.

54. OCTOBER 4. About twenty persons saw a circular, luminous object rise from the vicinity of the railroad tracks near Montceau-les-Mines (exact location: Les Chavannes). It took off vertically and disappeared.

55. OCTOBER 4. A 10-year-old child named Bertiaux saw an object 'shaped like a tent' which had landed near Villers-le-Tilleul (Ardennes). An unknown individual was standing near it.

Earth 'sucked up'

56. OCTOBER 4. At Poncey-sur-Lignon, a housewife ran away as an orange object, circular and about 3 metres in diameter, swung in mid-air and landed near her farm. When her neighbours arrived, armed with rifles, they found the earth had been 'sucked up' over a quadrilateral area, in such a way that the idea of a hoax had to be abandoned. Extensive researches and analyses were made by the police and the French Air Force. The object, as well as the traces it left, remain unexplained.

57. OCTOBER 5. In Loctudy (Finistere) a baker was drawing water from the well in the middle of the night when he noticed, some distance away, an object about 3 metres in diameter from which emerged a dwarf who had an oval face covered with hair and eyes which were 'as large as the eggs of a raven'. The un-

known individual touched the witness on the shoulder and spoke to him in a language he could not understand. As the young man called his boss, the dwarf went back into the craft and flew away.

58. OCTOBER 5. Near Mertrud, between Voillecomte and La Neuville (Haute-Marne) a roadmender named Narcy saw an object near the road. A hairy individual entered the craft. Traces were found where the object had landed.

59. OCTOBER 5. About 10 kilometres from Beaumont, near Clermont-Ferrand, several persons saw an object coming towards them and getting brighter. When about 150 metres from them they felt 'a strange sensation' and found themselves unable to move. The object left a smell compared with that of nitrobenzene.

60. OCTOBER 6. At nightfall near Mouchamps (Vendee) two persons from Paris saw a circular craft described as a 'fiery sphere' landing.

61. OCTOBER 6. Near the military barracks at La Fere (Aisne) soldiers saw a strange object which had landed 300 metres away. As one of them neared the site, he was mysteriously prevented from approaching. The object was luminous.

62. OCTOBER 16. Two women saw a whitish light in the western sky. It seemed slowly to come towards the ground, and indeed was later seen between the railroad station and the bridge, as it had landed about 100 metres away from their home in Villiers-le-Lac (Doubs). When the object moved, a very bright light was seen under its dark mass. It gave off a flow of sparks and rose, remained motionless in mid-air for a moment, then flew away very rapidly.

63. OCTOBER 7. Hennezis, Eure: the Lansselin children witnessed the landing of a luminous, red object shaped like 'one half of an egg'. Two 'pilots' were seen. They were of normal stature.

64. OCTOBER 7. Plozevet, Finistere. The crews of several fishing boats saw a luminous, orange-coloured spot in the sky over the coast. It seemed surrounded by dense smoke. According to villagers, who saw the object independently, it came about 10 metres above the ground, then flew away towards the south-east.

65. OCTOBER 7. Beruges (near Poitiers, Vienne). A farmer, M. Thebault, saw a luminous object on the ground. It was circular,

about 3 metres in diameter, and emitted a beam of light which swept the countryside.

66. OCTOBER 7. Jettingen (Haut-Rhin). A railroad employee saw an object in a field, 3 metres away from the road, 1 metre above the ground. It was mushroom-shaped and about 3 metres in diameter. A luminous rectangle, like an opening or a door, was seen on the side. It took off and flew about 5 metres above the witness, following him to the next village.

67. OCTOBER 7. A truckdriver saw an intense blue light coming towards him near Saint-Jean-d'Asse (Sarthe) on the road from Le Mans to Alençon. The object was cigar-shaped, red and blue. The truck engine stalled, headlights died.

Prickling sensation

68. OCTOBER 7. Ten minutes later, employees of the Renault Motor Co., who were going to work early in the morning, saw, near the road east of Le Mans, a luminous object on the ground, and felt 'pricklings' and 'a sort of paralysis'. The object emitted a burst of green light and flew away very low over the fields.

69. OCTOBER 7. In the afternoon, M. Margaillon saw an object which had landed in a field in Monteux; it was shaped like a hemisphere, about 2·5 metres in diameter. The witness gasped for air and felt 'paralysed'.

70. OCTOBER 7. In the evening, M. Marcel Guyot was coming from work near Saint-Etienne-sous-Barbuise (Aube) and his son Jacques was following the same road, ten minutes behind. Both of them saw, at a railroad crossing, three objects which gave off a bright white light. Jacques Guyot confirmed his father's observation, adding that the three objects were still on the tracks when he saw them. One was circular, the others cigar-shaped.

71. OCTOBER 7. In Bompas, M. Sebelli saw an object which landed in the village about midnight. He called his neighbours and they observed the departure of the craft.

72. OCTOBER 8. On the road to Boulogne, near Calais, a bluish object, with a dome, was clearly seen; it dived towards the ground. It then went away, became white. The next morning, several people in Calais saw a bright object which did not land.

73. OCTOBER 9. In Belgium, near Huy, a mailman saw a cigar-shaped object which landed. Two silhouettes, 'approximately human', were seen aboard the craft.
74. OCTOBER 9. Between Montaren and Uzes, 1 kilometre from the farm Le Mas Blanc, a doctor, a farmer and six other persons saw an orange, ovoid object 'oscillating' in mid-air, a small distance above the ground. It was very bright and 'fiery'. No structure was seen.
75. OCTOBER 9. People who were hunting in the vicinity of Dreux saw a luminous sphere which took off and flew towards the south-west.
76. OCTOBER 9. Several inhabitants of Soubran (Charente-Maritime) saw a luminous spherical object, which landed in a pasture.

UFO 'mechanics' at work?

77. OCTOBER 9. In the evening, Herr Hoge, a projectionist, saw four occupants of an object which had landed about 69 metres from the road near Rinkerode, in the vicinity of Munster (Germany): he was returning home when he observed a blue light on the side of the road and what he thought was an aircraft which had made an emergency landing. But the object which gave off the light was cigar-shaped; four men, who seemed to be wearing rubber coveralls, were working under the craft. They were about 1·20 metres tall, each had a very large chest and a large head. Their legs were small and thin.
78. OCTOBER 9. In the evening, M. Christian Carette saw for about ten seconds, near Beauvain (Orne), in the vicinity of the pool of Laneforet, a fiery sphere which was flying at tree-top level. Its diameter was about 4 metres and it had a protuberance on top.
79. OCTOBER 9. As he was driving on a road near Carcassonne (Aude), M. Jean Bertrand saw on the road ahead of him a bright metallic sphere whose top half seemed made of a transparent plastic, for he could easily see two human-like figures standing inside. The object took off rapidly, flying east.
80. OCTOBER 9. Four children living in Pournoy-la-Chetive (Moselle) report: 'We were roller-skating, about 18.30, when

all of a sudden we saw something luminous near the cemetery. It was a round machine, about 2·5 metres in diameter, which was standing on three legs. Soon a man came out. He was holding a lighted flashlight in his hand and it blinded us. But we could see that he had large eyes, a face covered with hair and that he was very small, about 1·20 metres. He was dressed in a sort of black sack like the cassock M. le Curé wears. He looked at us and said something we did not understand. He turned off the flashlight. We became afraid and ran away. When we looked back we saw something in the sky: it was very high, very bright and flew fast.'

81. OCTOBER 9. In Lavoux (Vienne) a farmer who was riding his bicycle suddenly stopped as he saw a figure, dressed in a diving suit, aiming a double light beam at him. The individual seemed to have 'boots without heels', and very bright eyes. He walked on the road for about one minute, then went into the forest and did not reappear. No object is described in connection with this encounter. The witness was 'paralysed' throughout the incident. The entity had a very hairy chest and carried two 'headlights' placed one below the other on his chest.

82. OCTOBER 9. 'I was coming back from Toulouse to my parents' home in Briatexte and I was with two cousins. After the turn at La Caiffe we saw two little figures—the height of an 11- or 12 year-old child—crossing the road about 5 metres in front of the car; they jumped into a pasture. I applied the brakes and stopped about 20 metres later. We had just got out of the car when we saw a large convex disc which took off vertically. It was about 6 metres in diameter, orange in colour, and it was literally "sucked up" into the sky.'

83. OCTOBER 9. In Beyrouth, the representative of a German firm, M. Max Favell, saw an object land. It gave off a white light. It took off vertically, with a spinning motion, and was lost to sight.

84. OCTOBER 10. Between Epoisses and Toutry, about 13 kilometres from Semur-en-Auxois, two men saw a luminous sphere, 3·5 metres in diameter, which was on the ground.

85. OCTOBER 10. Near Charmes-la-Côte (Meurthe-et-Moselle) a man who was riding a motorcycle suddenly saw in his headlight an aluminium-coloured object shaped like a plate, with a dome and two 'portholes'. The object was about 2 metres in diameter,

1 metre high, and it took off immediately. The witness is a jailer in Ecouvres.

86. OCTOBER 10. M. Bon, a mathematics professor in Lisieux, observed early in the afternoon, in the vicinity of Saint-Germain-de-Livet, about 200 or 300 metres on the side of the road, a silvery disc, about 7 or 8 metres in diameter, which rose without making any noise. The object was spinning. It dived to the ground from an altitude of about 800 metres, then flew off horizontally at 'a dizzying speed'.

87. OCTOBER 11. Near Elliant (Finistere) a 58-year-old farmer saw a strange object flying at about 200 metres altitude. Afraid, he ran away. About 1 kilometre from the scene he looked back and saw the object coming very close to the ground. He was unable to give an estimate of the size or a description of the shape.

88. OCTOBER 11. Farmers near Doncourt-Village (Meurthe-et-Moselle) were awakened by a strange whistling sound. They saw a flat object which had landed close to the woods: soon it rose very fast, vertically, and flew away. The ground was found calcined. Samples were taken by officials for analysis.

89. OCTOBER 11. Two men who were riding motorcycles at about 3 a.m. near Acquigny saw, on the tracks of the railroad line Evreux–Louviers, a machine shaped approximately like a bell, about 2·5 metres high, and about 1 metre above the ground. The lower side of it was like a ring, and the object gave off reddish and greenish sparks. A burst of orange light was observed as it jumped about 10 metres high, then it remained motionless in mid-air for about one hour, during which time a third witness joined the first two. It finally turned brighter and flew away in an easterly direction.

90. OCTOBER 11. A man who was making the daily collection of milk in Fonfrede (Loire) was suddenly stopped as the engine and the headlights of his truck died. He got out and saw a light in the sky above him. After it crossed the road, the headlights came on again and the witness was able to restart his truck.

91. OCTOBER 11. In Lacanche (Côte d'Or), M. Labonde, who was driving his car, was followed by a sort of luminous globe, which was surrounded with a strange reddish glow, about 2 metres in size.

Three creatures seen after car stopped

92. OCTOBER 11. A salesman from Clamecy, who was driving to the Corbigny fair with a friend, reported that the engine and the headlights of the car died suddenly. He felt something similar to an electric shock and then saw a craft which had landed in a pasture about 50 metres away from the road. It was cylindrical, fairly large in diameter and three small people were standing close by. The only light seen was a small reddish light compared to the end of a cigarette. Both witnesses were unable to move. Then the craft took off, and they were able to continue their journey.

93. OCTOBER 11. At the same time (dawn), four persons in Heimersdorf, near Mulhouse, saw a luminous craft on the ground. When they approached the machine, it became fiery red in colour and flew away.

94. OCTOBER 11. At the same time, near Bauquay (Calvados), a large red object was seen which flew very fast over the tops of the trees as the cattle panicked in the pastures. Three witnesses.

95. OCTOBER 11. Within half an hour of the three preceding cases, a large disc flying very low over a road scared two truck drivers in Lavarande near Oran (Algeria). They stopped their vehicle and ran away into the fields while the object flew towards Medea. Their truck was carrying petrol.

96. OCTOBER 11. At nightfall, a very bright object came close to the ground in Saillat-sur-Vienne. It was seen by all members of a family.

Four entities near Taupignac

97. OCTOBER 11. Three men were driving near Taupignac when they suddenly observed an intense red sphere in the sky. They stopped and got out of the car to watch it. Then they discovered, about 200 metres away from the road and 10 metres above the ground, a round machine with a dome, about 6 metres in diameter, giving off a yellow-red light. It was perfectly motionless and made no noise. Suddenly it moved horizontally over a small distance and landed behind a wood. Two of the witnesses

walked towards it and soon were able to observe the strange craft again. Four little men, about 1 metre in height, seemed to be busy in the vicinity of the machine. When the witnesses arrived within 15 metres of the craft the four entities rushed into the disc by its opposite side. The two men were blinded by a sudden burst of light, first blue, then orange, then red, and the thing took off vertically at a fantastic speed.

98. OCTOBER 11. About two hours later, four persons who were driving near Birac saw two luminous spheres, one much smaller than the other, flying in the same direction. Having stopped and manœuvred in mid-air, the large sphere took a deep red colour, then turned to an intense white with a red aura; both than landed vertically. The witnesses did not wait.

99. OCTOBER 11. In Monbazin (Herault) a luminous disc, 5 metres in diameter, was seen on the ground. One operator was observed.

100. OCTOBER 11. At 10 p.m. in Montbazens (Aveyron), a round craft 4 metres in diameter landed in a pasture. It gave off a powerful red light, took off with a formidable acceleration when witnesses approached it.

101. OCTOBER 12. In Teheran (Iran), a disc-shaped object came very close to the ground in a densely populated area. Chasim Faili, one of those who witnessed the incident, screamed when he thought he was going to be 'kidnapped'; a crowd gathered and the craft took off. The report continues with a description of the operator of the machine, said to be small and dressed in black.

102. OCTOBER 12. At 4 a.m. in La Croix Daurade, two men saw a luminous object rising from a field, giving off a strong light and leaving the grass flattened on a 5-metre area.

103. OCTOBER 12. In the afternoon, in the Mamora forest (Morocco) on the road to Port Lyautey, a French engineer in his car saw a small being, about 1·20 metres in height, entering an object which soon took off. The individual was wearing silver coveralls.

104. OCTOBER 12. About 9 p.m. in Orchamps (Jura), a farmer, M. Beuc, saw an object with a small pilot, who entered the machine. The craft glided over the road for about 30 metres, then rose rapidly.

105. OCTOBER 12. A railroad employee in Monlucon saw a torpedo-shaped, metallic craft on the ground near a gas-oil reservoir. An individual, covered with hair, was standing nearby. He emitted sounds which were not understood. The witness went to gather his friends but when they returned the thing had disappeared.

106. OCTOBER 12. In Leguevin (Toulouse area) a mechanic who was in his shop at night saw a luminous disc, about 6 or 7 metres in diameter and 2·5 metres thick, which landed. The witness tried to approach it but it then rose vertically at a fantastic speed.

107. OCTOBER 12. Near Dompierre-les-Tilleuls, M. Vieille, a businessman, saw a circular flying machine which gave off a yellowish and purple light. It lost altitude, came close to the ground, changed its course to south-west and rose again in the sky.

108. OCTOBER 12. Shortly before midnight, M. Roger Ramond, a nightwatchman in Vielmur (Tarn) saw a great light and noticed an oval object which landed about 300 metres away from him. It looked like a fiery orange ball and illuminated the vineyard with 'a violet light'. It remained there for nearly three hours, then assumed a vertical position, rose slowly, stopped about 30 metres above the ground for a few seconds and finally took off at a dizzying speed.

109. OCTOBER 13. In Castelibranco (Portugal) two witnesses saw two individuals dressed in shiny clothing who emerged from a craft and gathered flowers, shrubs and twigs, then took off.

110. OCTOBER 13. In Crocq (Creuse), five persons saw a round craft which manœuvred, gave off a blinding light and had some sort of openings or portholes. It appeared to land, but far from the witnesses.

Enormous-eyed creature

111. OCTOBER 13. Practically at the same time, in Bourrasole, near Toulouse, M. Olivier (a former pilot), M. Perano and a third witness saw a reddish disc about 4 metres in diameter with a small being close by. This individual was about 1·20 metres in height and was wearing a diving suit: 'His head was large with respect to the rest of the body, and he had two enormous eyes.

The suit was bright and shiny like glass.' The craft was surrounded by a sort of glow. One of the men approached within 20 metres of it, but was paralysed. The craft took off, throwing him on the ground, and it rose very fast.

112. OCTOBER 14. Saint Ambroix (Gard): Several witnesses saw seven small beings who fled into a 'phosphorescent' object when they came nearer. The object took off immediately.

113. OCTOBER 14. Lewarde (Nord), Erchin Wood: a miner meets a strange being of small height and bulky figure, with large slanted eyes, the body covered with fur. No craft described.

114. OCTOBER 14. José Casella, a municipal employee, was riding home in Biot, when he suddenly found in front of him on the road an oval-shaped, aluminium object about 5 to 6 metres in diameter, 1 metre in height. As he applied the brakes, the object took off with a fantastic velocity. Several persons confirmed the sighting.

115. OCTOBER 14. A farmer in Angles (Vendee) saw a bright object which came almost to the ground, but when he tried to approach it, the craft produced an intense 'screen of light' and vanished without noise. Several persons in Angles observed the same phenomenon.

Sticky cloud

116. OCTOBER 14. Practically at the same time, in Meral, a farmer observed an orange sphere which landed. Upon approaching it, he found it was shaped like a flattened dome, 5 to 6 metres in diameter, which gave off a blinding light, illuminating the countryside over about 200 metres. The machine was transparent and a dark figure could be seen inside. It remained close to the ground, motionless, for about ten minutes, then flew off to the north. The witness went to the site and observed a sort of bright cloud, slowly falling on the ground. Upon arriving home he noticed that his clothes were covered with a white film of an adhesive substance, not unlike paraffin wax.

117. OCTOBER 14. At nightfall, in Saint-Germain-du-Bois, M. Lonjarret observed a luminous dome, orange in colour, on the ground near a cornfield.

118. OCTOBER 14. In the Chazey Wood, south of Gueugnon,

Messrs Jeannet and Garnier observed 'a reddish fireball' which flew over their car whilst their engine and headlights died. Time: 19.30.

119. OCTOBER 14. At nightfall again, and a small distance away from the Chazey Wood, M. Andre Cognard, who was coming from Gueugnon, was blinded by a light as a disc flew over his car.

120. OCTOBER 14. At nightfall, near Saint-Romain, another car engine died and the driver saw a circular craft in the shape of a disc turned upside down. In the same area (which is very close to the site of the previous two incidents) an engineer saw a luminous object coming to the ground and reported it to a scientific journal.

121. OCTOBER 14. At 20.10, on the road between Beauvais and Thieulloy-la-Ville, an object flew over a car and the headlights failed. Then it started towards the north.

122. OCTOBER 15. In Perpignan (Saint-Assiscle) near the swimming pool, a retired man was walking with his dogs when a luminous reddish sphere was seen to land about 30 metres from them and an individual in a diving suit walked around it. The dogs barked at him. He boarded the machine and it flew away without noise.

123. OCTOBER 15. In Southend (England) a young girl saw an object which landed in a park.

124. OCTOBER 15. At 19.50 near the Nimes-Courbessac airport, a yellow cigar-shaped object with brilliant 'portholes', about 30 metres long, 6 metres in diameter, was seen on the ground. Figures with helmets covering the head could be seen inside. A sort of haze was observed at both ends of the craft.

Intense heat at Rovigo

125. OCTOBER 15. In an area called Boaria, province of Rovigo (Italy), a farmer who was leading cows to the pond suddenly saw an object flying over his house. The cows panicked and ran away, throwing the farmer's daughter to the ground, while the object emitted a blast of light. The farmer ran to the house and fainted, while three other witnesses saw the craft depart. The machine itself was dark, surrounded by short blue and yellow flames. It was egg-shaped and flew about 15 metres above the ground. It

was an intense source of heat. The little pond was found desiccated, and haystacks took fire, while the cattle suffered strange burns.

126. OCTOBER 15. In Saint-Pierre-Halte, near Calais, a baker saw a brilliant yellow craft which came down rapidly and landed on the railroad tracks. It was shaped like a mushroom, about 4 metres in diameter, 2 metres in height.

127. OCTOBER 15. In the afternoon, in Po-di-Gnocca (Italy), farmers saw a disc-shaped machine which landed, then took off vertically: where it had landed was found a deep crater about 6 metres in diameter. Poplar trees which grew near the landing site were found partially burnt. Official investigation was made. (Observe similarity with case no. 56.)

128. OCTOBER 15. At nightfall, in Isbergues, a steelworker observed a luminous sphere which landed in the countryside, then emitted lights of various colours.

129. OCTOBER 15. At night, in Fouesnant, a truck driver saw a flat machine shaped like an inverted plate, which flew very low towards the sea. A second disc followed shortly thereafter, going in the same direction. Both emitted a reddish glow.

130. OCTOBER 16. In Thin-le-Moutier, near Mezieres, an object landed about 30 metres away from a woman, who fainted. The witness is said to have suffered from a skin disease following the incident.

131. OCTOBER 16. In Cier-de-Riviere, a young farmer who was coming back from the fields, leading a mare by the bridle, was surprised when the animal became restless. Rising from the side of the road, a grey object about 1·5 metres in diameter flew over them: the mare rose about 3 metres in the air and the witness had to release the bridle. Then the animal fell like a mass and for ten minutes was unable to move. At last, it rose and attempted to walk, but it was still trembling and stumbling with fear. The object had long flown away at very high speed. The witness himself had not felt anything.

132. OCTOBER 16. At 17.30 in Mazaye, on road D52-E, M. Bachelard was driving a light truck between Chanat and Couhay when suddenly the engine seemed to slow down with no apparent reason and the driver felt 'like paralysed'. Then he saw in a field near the road a brown object, about 10 metres long, 2·5 metres

in height, making no noise, giving off no light and showing no opening.

Dr Robert's experience

133. OCTOBER 16. At nightfall, Dr Henri Robert, who was driving through the village of Baillolet, saw four flying objects at about 300 metres altitude. They flew slowly one above the other, but all of a sudden one of them dropped to the ground with a dead-leaf motion about 100 metres ahead of the car. Then the witness felt 'an electric shock', the engine stalled and the headlights died. The car stopped as the object touched the ground. Incapable of movement, Dr Robert saw a figure, about 1·20 metres in height, moving in the light of the object, then all went dark. Some time afterwards, the headlights of the car came back on, and the witness could see the craft taking off towards the north, along the road. Dr Robert called the authorities as soon as he arrived in Londinieres, where he lives, and an investigation was started.

134. OCTOBER 16. At 21.45, in Dompierre (between Flaucourt and Herbecourt), Messrs Deschamp and Laclotre saw a craft about 20 metres in diameter, 2 metres in height, which came to 4 or 5 metres off the ground for three or four minutes. The light it gave was yellowish and it made a glow about 4 metres around the object.

135. OCTOBER 17. In Saint-Cyr-sur-Mer, near Bandol, M. Leon B., a city council member, saw a circular, orange craft, which took off.

136. OCTOBER 17. In O Alvito (Portugal), a hunter, Manuel Madeira, saw an object which flew away as he approached it, rose in the sky and was rapidly lost to sight.

137. OCTOBER 17. At 14.30 in Cabasson, near Corbieres, a 65-year-old man was hunting with his dog near the junction of the Brillance Canal and the Durance river, when he suddenly found himself confronted with a grey-coloured object, about 4 metres long and 1 metre high, which was on the ground 40 metres from him. The machine supported a dome, and he saw two helmeted beings emerge from it. The witness fled, but his dog ran towards the object; he soon retreated, however, and

walked in an awkward way for some time, as if partially paralysed.
138. OCTOBER 17. At 20.30 in Varigney, several witnesses, including a policeman, saw a luminous object, bright red in colour, shaped like a dome or hemisphere, which came very close to a landing about 20 metres away from them. Red and white lights were emitted from the underside of the object.

Visitors at Capri

139. OCTOBER 17. At night, an artist who was walking near Cape Massulo, on the island of Capri, is said to have observed a disc, about 5 metres in diameter, which landed on the property of writer Curzio Malaparte. The witness first thought it was a helicopter, but upon approaching the object saw four little beings emerge from the craft. They were dressed with coveralls and remained outside the machine for half an hour. The object made a soft whirring noise, rose lightly, then flew away very fast. Blue sparks were emitted by the machine.
140. OCTOBER 18. In Cisternes-la-Foret, two men saw an oval object with a dome, emitting a bright white light, which had landed in a field. When they approached it, it rose vertically, leaving a reddish trail.
141. OCTOBER 18. In Pont-l'Abbe-d'Arnoult, M. Meunier, a construction supervisor, was terrified by a strange craft which rose from the ground vertically. He said he had never been so afraid in his life, even during the war.
142. OCTOBER 18. At 20.40, in Fontenay-Torcy (Oise) a man and his wife saw a cigar-shaped light, red in colour, in the sky. All of a sudden the light dived towards them, leaving a reddish trail, and it landed not far from the road, but was hidden by some bushes. Upon reaching the top of a hill, the witnesses found themselves confronted with a bulky individual, human in appearance but only about 1 metre in height. He wore a helmet and his eyes were glowing with an orange light. One of the witnesses lost consciousness. There are four other witnesses who saw the machine in flight from a different location. A third group of independent witnesses in Sanson-la-Poterie saw the craft fly away at tremendous speed. The countryside was illuminated over an area 2 or 3 kilometres wide. The craft flew away

in a westerly direction. The sighting is reported here for the first time.

143. OCTOBER 18. At 21.00, in Royan, on road N 150 near Saintes, M. and Mme Labassiere and other witnesses saw two discs in the sky, orange and red in colour, with a sort of luminous bridge between them. They landed, and then one little being emerged from each of the two machines and went to the other without any sign or hesitation. After this exchange both machines flew away with a tremendous flash, leaving the witnesses completely amazed.

144. OCTOBER 18. At 22.45, near the lake of Saint-Point (Doubs), Mlle Bourriot saw a bright light on the road and three beings: two of them were dwarfs: they crossed the road ahead of her. The third one was human in appearance, slightly smaller than average.

145. OCTOBER 20. In the village of Jean-Mermoz (Algeria), M. Gaston Blanquere, who was driving his car, saw a machine with a dome on top. The dome gave off a yellow light while the underside emitted a beam of blue light. The light swept the countryside like a powerful searchlight.

146. OCTOBER 20. M. Lucien Fisch saw an object land in Issenheim, near Guebwiller (Haut-Rhin). It was luminous.

147. OCTOBER 20. In the Lusigny Forest, an oval-shaped object about 6 metres in size was seen at tree-top level by M. Roger Reveille, who at the same time felt an intense heat emanating from the craft (see case no. 123). The object took off vertically at great speed. In the wood, the heat had become intolerable. As it was raining, a cloud of dense steam was forming where the object had come close to the ground. For about fifteen minutes, the heat prevented M. Reveille from reaching the site. When he did, he found the trees, the grass and the ground as dry as in full sunshine.

148. OCTOBER 20. Several unidentified craft manœuvred for two hours in the area of Saint-Valery and Mers-les-Bains (Somme). One of them was brilliantly luminous and landed in a pasture. Two others were seen near the cliff in Mers-les-Bains. They seemed in communication by light signals with objects in the first group.

Luminous being near Como

149. OCTOBER 20. In Parravicino d'Erba, near Como (Italy), a man had just put his car in the garage when he saw a strange being about 1·30 metres in height covered with a luminous suit, standing near a tree. Upon seeing him, this individual aimed a beam at him from a sort of flashlight he was holding (see case no. 80); the witness was paralysed until a motion he made when clenching his fist holding the garage keys seemed to free him, and he rushed to attack the stranger. The intruder then rose from the ground and fled. A soft whirring sound was heard. The witness was 37 years of age, and known as trustworthy. He arrived home in a state of great shock and had to go to bed as if running a high fever. Other interesting details are as follows: the 'visitor' had the lower-half portion of his body inside a kind of funnel at the bottom of which was a disc having the same diameter as a bicycle wheel. On the ground an oily dark spot remained for some time and was photographed by police.

150. OCTOBER 20. M. Schoubrenner, of Sarrebourg, was driving in the vicinity of Turquenstein when he saw a fairly bright light in the distance. The time was about 18.30, and as he kept driving, he found his road blocked by a large object as the engine suddenly died. At the same time he found himself paralysed: 'my hands were as though glued to the wheel'. However, he was able to apply the brakes. The craft looked like an inverted cone, with the lower part phosphorescent, the middle flat in colour, the top luminous with a yellow or orange point, like an antenna.

151. OCTOBER 21. Pons: An egg-shaped object, about 5 or 6 metres in diameter, hovered and landed near the road. Two small beings, about 1·25 metres in height, emerged from it, went back inside almost immediately, and the craft took off vertically, leaving a red trail.

152. OCTOBER 21. Criteuil-la-Madeleine: A large ball of fire stopped the car of a bricklayer, M. Fillonneau, and the witness felt a violent air displacement. 'The car battery was dead and the bulbs of the headlights were burnt out.' The police made a thorough investigation.

153. OCTOBER 21. Pouzou: a man from Cherbonnieres who had

his 3½-year-old child in the car with him suddenly felt painful prickings similar to electric shocks. They grew more and more painful as the car continued; suddenly the engine died and the headlights went off and the child started crying. They were blinded by a strong red light which turned orange, and which came from an object hovering over the road. The object soon flew away.

154. OCTOBER 23. In Saint-Hilaire-des-Loges, Mme Bœuf, who was coming out of the farmhouse, saw a luminous disc in the sky and called her husband and children. All saw the disc come closer and, in fear, locked all doors and spent a night of terror in the living-room, not daring to go to sleep. They did not come out until the next morning when neighbours, alarmed by the strange silence of the farm, came to investigate.

155. OCTOBER 24. On the beach at Ain-el-Turck (near Oran, Algeria) a small man with glowing eyes was seen.

156. OCTOBER 24. In Sainte-Catherine (Rhone, 'Les Egots') a child saw a man who emerged from a craft. He was 'dressed in red, his clothes looked like iron. He walked with his legs stiff, had long hair and a hairy face. His eyes were large like those of the cows.'

157. OCTOBER 24. Between Effiat and Biozat, on the road from Clermont-Ferrand to Vichy, the engine of a motor scooter stalled as an egg-shaped object took off from the side of the road and rose without noise, leaving a bright trail.

158. OCTOBER 25. M. Treussard and a friend were almost blinded by a bright disc which landed in a pasture near Plemet (Côtes-du-Nord).

159. OCTOBER 25. In Arraye-et-Han, near Nancy, a 'phosphorescent craft' shaped like a brooder was seen, about 2 metres in diameter and 1 metre in height, which rose vertically from the road, leaving a luminous trail.

160. OCTOBER 26. Early in the morning, on the road Paris–Angouleme, about 18 kilometres from Angouleme, a sort of huge cauldron the size of a truck (6 to 8 metres) was seen at 50 metres distance and took off without noise, leaving a white trail.

Another twin-beam light ray

161. OCTOBER 26. In the evening, a 47-year-old farmer at La Madiere was suddenly confronted with an individual of normal height wearing a sort of diving suit with a pale green light on either side of the helmet. This individual aimed the beam of two blue lights at the witness, who was thrown backwards. No flying craft described.

162. OCTOBER 26. In Les Metaires, a cluster of farms near Saint-Quirin (Moselle), two farmers and their mother observed an orange craft 6 metres in diameter and 3 metres in height, which flew over them as the tractor engine died. The lights also went out. The battery of the tractor was found dead (see case no. 152).

163. OCTOBER 26. Two witnesses in Heiteren, near Colmar, saw a flying object come from the west and land 1 kilometre away from them.

164. OCTOBER 27. In Linzeux, a very bright object flying very low stopped the engine and turned off the lights of a car driven by a shop-owner, while the driver and his employee felt an electric shock.

165. OCTOBER 27. At dawn, policemen in Mezieres saw a craft which took off.

166. OCTOBER 27. In Les-Jonquerets-de-Livet (Eure) a farmer saw an elongated object with one light at each end, which had landed in a pasture, but he did not dare to investigate. Two hours later, a young man fell from his motorcycle when it suddenly stalled. The men in the village took lights and went back to the pasture to investigate, found the object had moved slightly. Going closer, two of the men saw two individuals about 1 metre in height who were very stiff when they walked and wore clothes as bright as armour. The craft took off without noise.

167. OCTOBER 27. In Moussey (Vosges) a craft was seen on the ground by a schoolboy and by his school director. Triangular traces reported.

168. OCTOBER 27. In Oye-Plage, a very bright cigar-shaped object was seen flying very low, following the turns of the road at 20 metres altitude. It was seen for fifteen minutes, then turned at right angles from the road and flew away.

169. OCTOBER 29. In Mesples, near Montlucon, a disc standing on edge and spinning rapidly came swiftly towards the ground. There were two witnesses as it suddenly vanished in mid-air. The time was 7.50 a.m.

170. OCTOBER 31. In Long (Somme) at a place called 'Corrompu', an oval orange object was seen on the ground by three people. The lights of a tractor went out when it took off emitting a very bright light, comparable to a welder's torch. Diameter: 4 to 5 metres. It came back, then turned and flew to the south-west. Noise compared to that of bees in a beehive.

171. NOVEMBER 1. In Poggi-d'Ambra, near Arezzo (Italy), an object shaped like a hemisphere was seen, about 2 or 3 metres in height. Two dwarfs were seen close by, who had human faces and small teeth, and spoke an unknown language.

172. NOVEMBER 3. The paper *Maroc-Presse* reports that one of its employees, the driver of a delivery truck, 'a man of sane judgement and of excellent eyesight', has seen an unusual flying object in Oued Beth, near Meknes at 7 a.m. 'I saw it flying over the valley of the Beth river. I am positive it was not an aircraft or any known machine, but a circular, flat craft which had the appearance of copper. It flew normally for some time, then it suddenly flipped over. Therefore I was able to see the whole disc, and was amazed when it came down into a field where it landed on edge, very gently. Almost immediately, it rose into the sky at great speed, resumed a horizontal position and was quickly lost to sight.'

173. NOVEMBER 4. At night, a Brazilian fisherman saw a luminous object land close to his position, near Pontal. Three small men dressed in white, wearing caps of sorts, emerged from a door. They seemed to have dark skin, gathered leaves and grass, took some water in a tube, and the craft flew away.

174. NOVEMBER 5. Near La Coruna (Spain), a man who had stopped his car saw, 150 metres away from him, a large shining disc which rose with a slight noise like an explosion, and flew away at fantastic speed.

Armed entities?

175. NOVEMBER 5. Near La-Roche-en-Brenil, a craft which made a noise like a large transformer and gave off an orange light was seen in a pasture. Three men dressed in dark coveralls were standing near it. One was holding a sort of box 'which emitted a beam of light 3 metres long'. The other two were holding objects which looked like weapons. One of the witnesses fled, after feeling pricklings on his face. Four photographs of the scene were allegedly taken by the other witness hidden in the bushes.

176. NOVEMBER 7. In Monte Ortobene, near Nuoro, island of Sardinia, Italy, a man fell from his motorcycle (see case no. 166) when he saw a disc-shaped machine land near the road. A taxi driver stopped and walked towards the object, which gave off a soft whirring sound, and soon took off. Farmers on the other side of the mountain saw it fly away. Diameter: about 15 metres. The disc was made of a metal described as rough and silvery. It supported a dome with a kind of porthole. Some elliptical ports were also visible on the lower portion of the object; they were covered with a grating similar to that of a motor-car radiator.

One hundred and fifty Monza witnesses

177. NOVEMBER 8. In Monza (Italy) a man saw a light in a stadium and soon a crowd of 150 people gathered, destroyed the barriers and rushed to have a closer look. They saw a disc set on three legs, emitting a blinding white light. Figures dressed in light colours and wearing transparent helmets were standing close by. They seemed to communicate with 'guttural sounds'. One of them had a dark face and a sort of trunk or hose, coming up to his face. The craft flew away without noise.

178. NOVEMBER 8. In Voussac, near Doulouvre, reliable persons have reported seeing a luminous sphere which landed at the edge of the forest and became dark. The next morning, investigation disclosed that an area 4 or 5 metres in diameter had no leaves, while the ground elsewhere was covered with them. The ground seemed to have been dug up. No noise had been heard.

179. NOVEMBER 8. In La-Tessoualle, near Cholet, at dusk, a man who was returning home saw a blue disc in the sky, while his engine stopped and his lights failed. The disc came closer and the witness, who was surrounded with an intense blue light, was unable to move for several minutes, could not articulate a word, and felt pricklings in his hands 'in spite of his gloves'. As soon as the blue light was turned off, he was able to move and to start his engine, but the light reappeared 200 metres away and he decided to approach it: as he did so the object became dark again and flew away with a soft whistling. It was a cone, about 5 or 6 metres in size, rose vertically, then flew horizontally to the North.

180. NOVEMBER 10. Near Porto Alegre (Brazil) an agricultural engineer and his family saw a disc from which two men, normal in height, having long hair and dressed in coveralls emerged. They came towards the car with their arms raised, but the frightened witnesses sped away.

181. NOVEMBER 13. Near the local airport in Berck (France) a craft shaped like a round hut was seen to take off, about 300 metres away from the witnesses. No noise was heard.

182. NOVEMBER 13. Near Buchy, a luminous craft took off while witnesses were paralysed and felt pricklings (see case no. 179). The engine of the car slowed down, but did not stall.

183. NOVEMBER 13. Near Curitiba (Brazil) a lens-shaped object was seen on the railroad tracks. Three dwarfs wearing tight-fitting suits were looking at the tracks with a light. When witnesses approached the machine, it took off very fast.

184. NOVEMBER 14. Between Wasmes and Audemets (Belgium) a gardener saw a craft which had landed near the road at night, and gave off a very bright light. His clothing was partially burnt when he went close to it.

185. NOVEMBER 14. In Forli (Italy) a strange beam of red light, apparently emitted by some flying machine, was reported sweeping the countryside. As it illuminated two tractors, one of them stalled, but the other, a diesel, continued. The beam was seen for about one hour by a large number of persons.

Dwarfs investigate rabbits

186. NOVEMBER 14. In Isola (near La Spezia, Northern Italy), a farmer saw a bright cigar-shaped craft land near him, and hid himself. From the machine came three dwarfs dressed in metallic diving suits, who centred their attention on the rabbits in their cages while speaking among themselves in an unknown tongue. Thinking they planned to steal the animals, the farmer slipped away, returned with his rifle, and aimed at the dwarfs. Then two things happened: first the rifle failed, and at the same time it became so heavy that the farmer had to drop it. He also found that he was unable to move or speak, while the intruders took the rabbits and left, their craft leaving a bright trail. As they departed the farmer was able to move again: he picked up his gun and fired, but it was too late. He told his story to his close family only, but it soon spread. The witness is known as sober and reliable.

187. NOVEMBER 22. In Santa Maria (Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil), a radio operator at the air base saw a huge dark object, about 30 metres in diameter, hovering at tree height. With four other persons, he saw it for several hours, sometimes softly glowing, sometimes coming down almost to the ground.

188. NOVEMBER 28. Two truck drivers found their road blocked between Caracas and Petare (Venezuela) by a luminous sphere over 3 metres in diameter, hovering 2 metres above ground. Coming out of the truck they met a small creature with claws and glowing eyes coming towards them. One of the witnesses, named Gonzales, grabbed the being, found it surprisingly light (about 35 pounds) and observed its body was very hard and covered with fur. The creature pushed him back with one hand in spite of its small weight. The second truck driver rushed to the police. Two more creatures emerged from the brush and leaped into the sphere, carrying stones and other samples, while the first individual attacked Gonzales again. Now terrified, he tried to defend himself with a knife, but the blow did no harm to the hard skin of the entity. Then one of the dwarfs in the sphere blinded Gonzales with a light while the others re-entered the craft, which took off.

Gunfire to no avail

189. EARLY IN DECEMBER. The director of the Barquisimeto (Venezuela) College was chased by a luminous disc as he was driving near Guanare. He fired at the object with his revolver, to no effect, then stopped another car containing a lawyer and two policemen. All four saw the machine fly away.

190. DECEMBER 1. In Bassoues (Gers) an oval light, very bright, illuminated the countryside early in the morning hours. After some manœuvring and oscillations in mid-air it landed for a couple of minutes, about 2·5 kilometres away from the witness, then flew away to the east.

191. DECEMBER 4. Twelve workers in Zuaga, near Badajoz (Spain), saw what they described as a square machine, 10 metres in size, which landed and took off at great speed, flying towards the south.

192. DECEMBER 9. A farmer in Linha da Vista, near Venancio Aires (Brazil), observed a stranger standing near a machine which was almost on the ground, shaped 'like a tropical helmet', cream-coloured and surrounded by haze, making a noise like a sewing-machine. Another individual was looking at the fence, while a third one was inside the craft with his head and arms visible. As the witness dropped his fork, one of the men picked it up and handed it back after examination. They went back inside the machine, motioning the witness not to come close, and took off. They were of average height, had broad shoulders, long hair, very white skin and slanted eyes. They wore brown coveralls ending with shoes which had no heels.

193. DECEMBER 10. A doctor from Caracas who was driving with his father near Floresta (Venezuela) stopped his car as two little men were seen running into the bushes. Soon thereafter a luminous disc rose from the side of the road with a sizzling sound, and flew away.

Violence in Venezuela

194. DECEMBER 10. Having seen a bright object land near the Trans-Andean Highway near Chico (Venezuela), two young men

approached it, found it was shaped like two bowls glued together, about 3 metres in diameter, and the underside was a source of fiery light. Four small beings attacked them, apparently in an effort to kidnap one of them. His companion hit the attackers with his rifle, but broke it. The dwarfs were extremely strong, and their bodies were covered with hair. As the witnesses resisted, the intruders fled into the machine, which took off. An official investigation was made.

195. DECEMBER 11. In Linha Bela Vista, near the site of observation 192, two beings, human in appearance and dressed in a sort of 'yellow bags', took a plant of tobacco and a chicken, then flew away, leaving the farmer amazed.

Bellicose dwarf

196. DECEMBER 16. In San Carlos (Venezuela), three young men saw a small being, which attacked one of them before fleeing into a disc-shaped machine which took off immediately. The witness suffered wounds attributed to the creature's claws and was treated in the hospital (Gonzales, in case no. 188, had suffered similar wounds).

197. DECEMBER 17. A woodcraftsman who saw a very bright light on the road between Bersaillin and Colonne (France) first thought it was an American car with its headlights on, but soon observed it was produced by a dark object about 80 metres away: the light became brighter, the witness felt an intense heat wave and thought he was going to die. But the light at last went away.

More 'paralysis'

198. DECEMBER 19. In Valencia (Venezuela) a jockey saw six small creatures loading stones into a disc-shaped machine. He tried to turn round and run away but was paralysed by a violet beam of light aimed by one of the little men, while the others entered the craft, which took off.

199. DECEMBER 20. The same night, shortly after midnight, in the same town, an employee at the sanatorium saw an object on the ground but did not report his sighting. Another employee saw the craft three hours later. It was luminous and took off soon

afterwards.

200. DECEMBER 29. At 21.00, a man who was going to Gardonne (France) saw in the vicinity of Bru an oval, red object 50 metres away from him. When he tried to approach it, he found he was unable to move. When this 'paralysis' subsided he ran to the house where his brothers lived, 300 metres away, and came back with them. When they approached, the object became white, then red, rose and flew away towards the east. It had been on the ground for fifteen minutes at least. Strange traces were found at the site, as if the ground had been dug up, and small trees near the river were found cut, apparently with a knife.

An avenue of research

This article is intended as a compact presentation of reference material for use by specialists, and certainly not as light reading. But we are not unaware that the above enumeration tends towards tedium, and at this point we would do well to pause and reflect upon the character of the observations before we attempt to develop a method of analysis; for it promises to be a most formidable task, and many will give it up as a futile and hopeless endeavour. Nor do we believe that these observations are in themselves convincing: the natural feeling is certainly one of shock and disbelief at first, and it does not seem possible to introduce any semblance of order in events so far out of the ordinary. Two comments, however, will open an avenue of discussion:

(i) While reading the above reports we observe that the main series of events started with a clear, sudden burst of activity in September, and tended to subside early in November. At the same time, we notice that the centre of this activity shifted geographically during the second half of October, with the most remarkable reports coming from Italy and South America rather than France: this is *the first hint* that this activity, strange as it may appear, may be linked to some real, physical or psychological reality which can thus be studied with profit. At the same time, we are led to consider with caution the fact that a majority of reports come from France: quite possibly sightings were made with equal density in other countries, but they may not

have received equal attention.

(ii) Then, an obvious explanation comes to mind: the cause of the reports (the 'stimulus') is indeed real: it is psychological in nature. In other words, all the victims were victims of their imagination. This theory was formalised by Professor Heuyer in a celebrated communication to the French Academy of Medicine: people are the victims of a 'flying saucer psychosis': the stories they read in the newspapers have a strong effect on their imagination: under this influence, feeble-minded individuals start generating rumours which spread from building to building and from one area of the city to another. Such rumours, of course, are typical of the tensions of modern, over-crowded population centres.

In the present chapter, we shall give conclusive evidence of the falsity of this theory. We shall show that there is indeed order in the sightings, and that what seemed an inorganised mass of rumours is in reality correlated very strongly with phenomena which are undoubtedly of a physical, rather than psychological, nature.

The above considerations, general as they are, define very clearly the plan of this article: we shall first exhibit negative correlations with all the factors upon which the psychological theory could be based. Then, we shall consider the laws of the phenomenon: we shall find them of great coherence, and consistent with the hypothesis that the great majority of the reported incidents were real. This conclusion will open the way to some interesting speculations, and we hope these, in turn, will contribute to eliminate some of the obscurities which have been hanging over the UFO mystery for nearly twenty years.

The First Negative Law: population density

The 'flying saucer psychosis', as described by Heuyer, would obey very strict rules, because psychoses are not erratic, random phenomena: they are observed only in those areas where conditions favourable to their development are gathered. In the fall of 1954, the conditions for such a craze would have been found in the Paris agglomeration, where rumours circulate very quickly and are easily amplified, where political and social conditions

were in a poor state, and where a public existed for science-fiction ideas. To a lesser degree, the crowded areas of Marseille, Bordeaux and Lille and the heavily industrialised regions of the east would have been vast reservoirs of potential Heuyeritis victims.

Now, we have plotted on figure 1 all the French landings of 1954. Not only is there no heavy concentration around Paris: the six departments of Seine, Seine-et-Oise, Seine-et-Marne, Marne, Meuse, Loiret and Loir-et-Cher, which should have given Dr Heuyer the greatest contribution in terms of psychotic elements, and include nearly one-third of the total French population, *did not contribute a single report*. Such a graph clearly puts an end to the discussion, because the other densely populated regions (with the single exception of the Lille area) are similarly 'avoided' by the phenomenon, in direct contradiction with Heuyer's theory. This allows us to state our first law:

'THE GEOGRAPHIC REPARTITION OF THE LANDING SITES IN 1954 IS INVERSELY CORRELATED WITH POPULATION DENSITY.'

The Second Negative Law: witness reliability

A typical Heuyeritis victim would be an unstable, probably single or unhappily married clerk with little or no responsibility, or a college student filled with youthful enthusiasm, or some spiritualist soul in quest of unearthly experiences. Such a person would perhaps go out at night in the hope of 'seeing the saucers', and wishful thinking would thus be responsible for many reports. And indeed this is the phenomenon we observe among the noisy crowd of the American 'contactees': typically, these persons go out at night, alone, in the desert or some out-of-the-way spot, led by strange 'mental impulses', and they find what they were looking for: contact with beings from other planets. And they hurry back to town to organise a series of lectures, complete with slides and tape recordings from Jupiter Area 7. Did the landing reports of 1954 originate from such sources?

They did not. And for the first time, we have the documents to prove it: the sightings reported in the local press give the number of witnesses, their names, addresses and professions, and often their age. Statistics compiled on this basis are impressive.

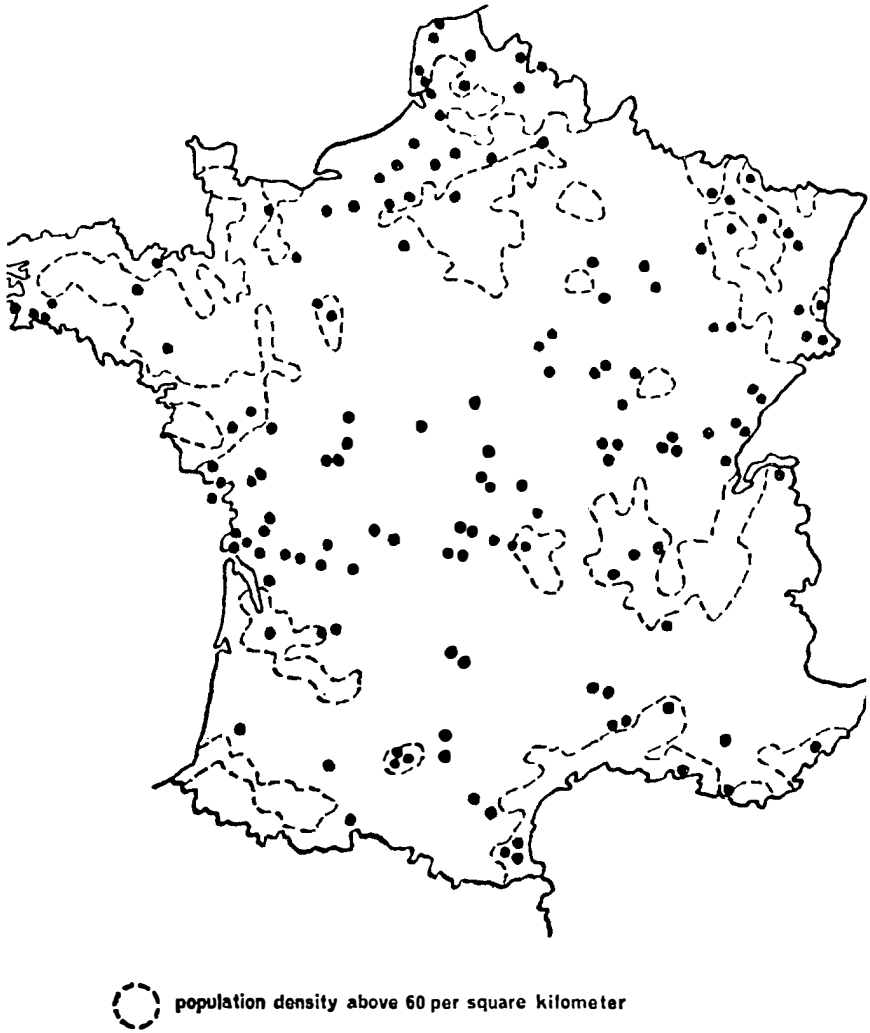


FIGURE 1. The landing sites of 1954 plotted against population density

In case no. 13 for instance, where a machine 'the size of a small bus' was seen to land, the main witnesses were Messrs René Paul, an electrician, and Louis Moll, a policeman. There were two groups of independent witnesses in villages 2 kilometres apart. In Marignane (case no. 1) and Santa Maria Airport (14) the witnesses were guards on duty.

In Le Jou (15) the object was reported by two policemen from Plombieres who were unaware of the sighting made by the Patient family: Mr Patient is a Post Office Inspector in Bourges, a man with a responsible position.

Case no. 16 is an example of a report made by two women, who saw the craft independently as they walked by the clearing where the machine had landed: widow Geoffroy, 59 years old, was going to wash clothes at the public washing place, and Mlle Gisele Fin (16 years of age) came fifteen minutes later, leading her goats to the pasture: these are indeed likely science-fiction addicts!

In Foussignargues (case no. 20), Mme Julien and her son André saw the object come down from the sky. So did all the people in the bus. Their report is quite independent from that of M. and Mme Roche, who saw the object on the ground from their house on the hill.

And the man who went to the police in Wassy (case no. 58) to report he had just seen the pilot of a strange machine, was no hit-and-run contactee: we learn that he is 48 years old, the father of seven children, and has been a roadmender in Wassy for nineteen years.

In the celebrated series of October 14, at nightfall, we have the following situation: four groups of witnesses who have never heard of each other make independent reports to different newspapers. One of the reports, signed by M. Mouillon, an engineer, was published in *l'Astronomie* and the correlation with the other three sightings was discovered by accident ten years after the observation! Yet the object in question was a reddish disc which flew very low, causing cars to stall and headlights to die. These strange happenings are reported by normal people, who had normal occupations at the time of the sighting, were generally not known, had no interest in flying saucers and were seeking no publicity. When people told Celeste Simonutti (case 30) that he

had seen a 'flying saucer', they had to explain to him what it was: he is an Italian citizen working in a tiny island off the French Atlantic coast, he speaks French only with great difficulty, and does not read any newspaper. Before September 30, 1954, he had never heard of 'saucers'. As for José Alves (case 173) he does not believe in them even now, and maintains that the little people he saw while he was fishing were ordinary devils!

(a) Thus most witnesses are identified by name (71 per cent) and are well known where they live. Most are family men: observations by the whole family, or by the family and its neighbours, are not rare.

(b) The report from the main witness, who describes an object on the ground, is often confirmed by independent witnesses, i.e. persons who did not see the first witness and did not know of his observation: eighteen cases (7, 8, 9, 13, 15, 16, 20, 38, 39, 42, 64, 70, 114, 142, 166, 176, 188, 199). In four cases (16, 70, 166, 199) objects which remained on the ground were seen by different persons at intervals of ten to twenty minutes. In most French cases, the police were called immediately, and took statements from the witnesses within an hour of the sighting.

(c) Practically in all cases, the site of the observation was quite familiar to the witness. In twenty-two cases the machine landed literally in his backyard or in the immediate vicinity of his house or property (field, pasture). In no less than seventy-five cases it landed directly on the road or in the immediate vicinity of the road which he used for going to and from work. In fifteen cases it landed where the witnesses (firemen, nightwatchmen, military personnel) were working.

(d) In forty-three cases the witnesses were at work when they saw the object for the first time. In nine cases they were going to work. In twenty-one cases they were returning from work. In twelve cases witnesses were officials (guards, firemen, policemen) *on duty*: 1, 2, 13, 14, 15, 61, 73, 108, 138, 165, 187, and 189.

(e) Reports are made with equal frequency by persons of both sexes. There is no abnormal frequency of certain age groups. Reports made by children do not differ significantly from reports made by men or women, except in wording, as would be

expected.

(f) In twenty-one cases the main witness showed signs of extreme terror, and in four cases he fainted either during the experience or immediately afterwards (42, 125, 130, 142). In six cases he had to receive medical attention (26, 130, 149, 188, 194, 196). The reaction of animals is also one of panic in many cases.

(g) Out of a minimum of 624 persons connected with the 200 reported landings *only ninety-eight were alone* when they observed the object. This figure corresponds to a proportion of 15 per cent. In terms of sightings this means that less than half of the observations (exactly 49 per cent) had only one witness: and this is not surprising when we take into account the time of the observations and their rural character. In thirteen cases (6, 7, 13, 15, 20, 47, 53, 54, 64, 101, 176, 178, 185) there were no more than ten witnesses. In case no. 191, twelve witnesses. In case no. 177 there was a crowd of about 150. (In twenty-five cases there was an unknown number of witnesses, and we assumed an average of two.)

These statistics speak very eloquently in favour of the real character of the reported phenomena. We can summarise them as follows:

'IN THE 1954 LANDINGS, THE SPECTRUM OF WITNESSES IS TYPICALLY RURAL, WITH A NORMAL PROPORTION OF MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN. MOST WITNESSES HELD STEADY JOBS, OFTEN POSITIONS OF SOCIAL RESPONSIBILITY, AND OBSERVED AN UNUSUAL PHENOMENON WHILE ENGAGED IN THEIR USUAL OCCUPATION AND IN THEIR USUAL ENVIRONMENT.'

This law is further illustrated by the diagram of figure 2, where we have plotted the number of witnesses versus the distance of the object, i.e. the minimum distance between the main witness and the object. Both of these figures are known in sixty-six cases. The filled circles represent observations with physiological effects ('paralysis').

It is interesting to observe that the dots are scattered through the diagram with no special pattern: in particular, very close sightings are not necessarily 'one-witness' cases. The distribu-

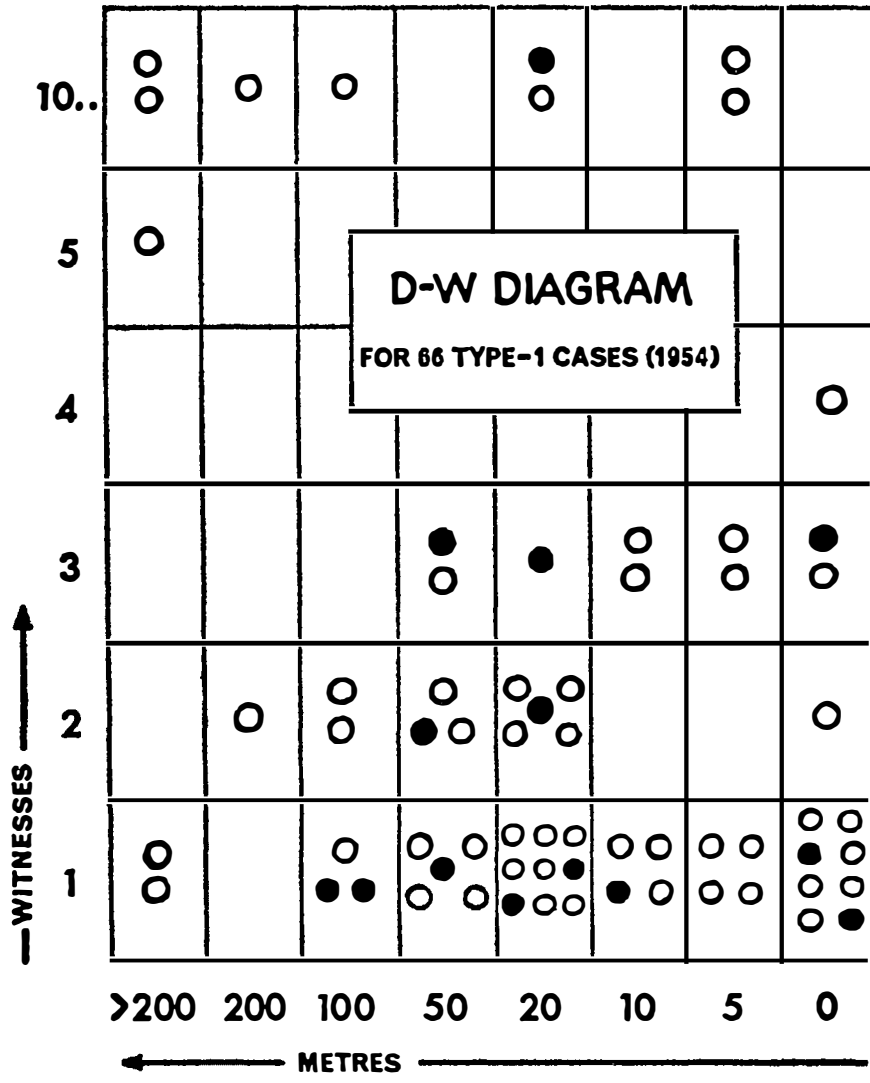


FIGURE 2. Distance of object versus number of witnesses

tion thus reinforces our conclusion that the 'stimulus' is not psychological.

The First Positive Law

We cannot be satisfied with such a victory, however complete, over the 'psychological' theory: we have now established that Heuyer has not explained the reported observations. But neither have we explained them. And the statement that the phenomena were caused by 'spaceships of some sort' or 'extraterrestrial intelligence' is indeed far too easy a way out! Any person with common sense will find such an idea totally unjustified on the basis of the observations alone, and will demand to see the proof of such a bold conclusion, which raises immediately a number of questions which leave the 'ufologists' strangely silent.

Now, if by 'spaceship' is meant a machine, and unless it is the product of an intelligence so totally foreign to mankind as to border on the unobservable, any machine must be engineered according to precise principles of design. And if this is so, it must be possible to test the objectivity of the phenomenon by reference to the reports themselves. In other words: there must exist, in spite of differences in wording, certain invariants in the characteristics of the craft which could not have been faked, and which can be retrieved analytically.

It is true that we could find some comfort, as an American compilation (*UFO Evidence*) remarks, in the fact that all the objects present a symmetry of revolution, and produce strong electromagnetic effects. But this is not enough: even in the 1954 cases, where witnesses had not been exposed to many descriptions of 'saucers', they had nonetheless some idea of Kenneth Arnold's sighting and the notion of flying discs from Mars was not unknown. At the end of the wave, it had become the most popular idea in Europe. Therefore, neither the shape, nor the manœuvrability, nor the physical disturbances in the vicinity of the object, are strong invariants, and the opponents of UFO reality would have no difficulty in throwing such 'evidence' out of court on psycho-sociological grounds.

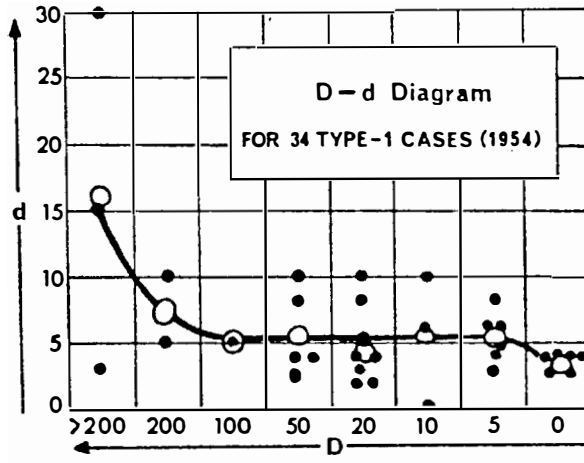
Of more interest are the luminous phenomena connected with the objects. It appears that the reported craft can be ob-

served under what we call two 'phases'; a *dark phase*, during which they are seen as dull, metallic, sometimes emitting short sparks: then, witnesses speak of 'machines', solid bodies, sometimes supported by legs and showing luminous openings. And there is a *bright phase*, which makes the object appear as 'a fiery sphere', a globe of fire, whose centre is sometimes seen as a transparent envelope, inside which dark figures are observed. Many witnesses had their attention attracted to these objects because they thought a house was suddenly afire (cases nos. 30, 38, etc.).

It is extremely interesting to study the *transitions* from the dark phase to the bright phase in connection with the reported manœuvres of the craft and hypotheses concerning its technology. These are indeed very consistent, and they lead to several strange results: the 'inside' of the craft, for instance, is often described as illuminated with an intense light, similar to that of a magnesium flare. The source of the light, we are told, is so powerful that it is able to light up the countryside over an area several kilometres in radius for several hours. Not only is there nothing in our technology which can duplicate this performance in a small volume and in perfect silence, but we would think that the conditions inside such a machine would be quite intolerable for a human being.

But the strongest law will be found in another characteristic of the craft: the diameter of the machine itself. Here we should have a reliable estimate if the object is material, because it was seen on the ground, or very close to the ground, and against a familiar background of buildings and trees. It is much easier to estimate measurements in such circumstances than when the object is a celestial one. Here, we have observations of a motionless object on the ground. Let us consider all the reports which give both an estimate of the diameter and also the distance from the witnesses: do we obtain a coherent picture?

Indeed we do, and a most remarkable one! On figure 3 we have plotted these reports along with the average of each class. The result is extremely interesting. We find that the estimated diameter of the craft is a constant for all witnesses whose closest approach was between 5 and 100 metres. Witnesses who came very close give a slightly smaller figure, and witnesses very far



D	n	max.d	min. d	max-min	$\bar{d}$
0	6	4	3	1	3·7
5	6	8	3	5	5·3
10	3	10	1	9	5·7
20	8	10	2	8	4·8
50	5	10	3	7	5·8
100	1	5	5	0	5·0
200	2	10	5	5	7·5
>200	3	30	3	27	16·0

FIGURE 3.

give a much higher estimate. The latter phenomenon is well-known to psychologists and to astronomers: it is called the 'Moon Illusion' because the rising moon is always given a much exaggerated apparent diameter. But if the objects in question were not real, physical objects, our diagram would not show the 'Moon Illusion'! If the witnesses were liars, or the victims of a delusion, no such effect would appear. This leads us to our third law:

'THE DATA ARE CONSISTENT WITH THE HYPOTHESIS THAT PHENOMENA REPORTED BY THE WITNESSES OF THE 1954 LANDINGS HAD A SYMMETRY OF REVOLUTION AND AN ACTUAL DIAMETER OF ABOUT FIVE METRES.'

This is, of course, a result of the utmost importance. The estimated size of the UFOs which have displayed other types of behaviour (those which did not land) is much larger than 5 metres. Does this mean that the craft in question were specifically designed to come to the ground? How come they are not generally observed in flight? Should we consider with renewed attention those accounts (see case 169 and the Valensole sighting) where the craft was said to 'vanish' in mid-air?

Too many questions remain unanswered: we need the discovery of many other laws, or technological principles, before we can ascertain the physical nature of these phenomena. *But these laws are within reach.* Certain elements of the answer have already been found, but are still too fragmentary to be reported here. Besides, the body of good observations is still too small. In eighty cases only do we have a description of the arrival of the object: the other reports in our list involve objects which were already on the ground and generally took off when witnesses came near (this opens, by the way, another avenue for research: incidents of the second group show the activity of the UFOs interrupted by human intervention). We need much more detailed reports in order to obtain the scientific data which would make such conclusions indisputable.

The Second Positive Law

This scientific investigation appears even more imperative when we discover that not only the objects' dimension, but other parameters of the phenomenon as well, follow well-defined rules. We will report here on two such patterns. The best established is the *Law of the Times*, which is illustrated in figure 4. Here we find that only a vanishingly small number of landings take place during the day: the same is not true at all of the sightings of other types. The sudden burst of activity at dusk, and the total disappearance at dawn is thus another characteristic

which is specific to the landings. During the night, the reports *as we see them* decrease in number until about 2 a.m., and become more frequent again at dawn. This is clearly caused by the fact that the number of potential witnesses varies precisely according to this law. Hence the activity of the objects may be a constant throughout the night, while we observe only that portion of it which falls during hours when we are awake. It would be interesting to make the same study on a larger sample of data, to determine whether or not the boundaries of this 'activity period' follow the times of sunset and sunrise.

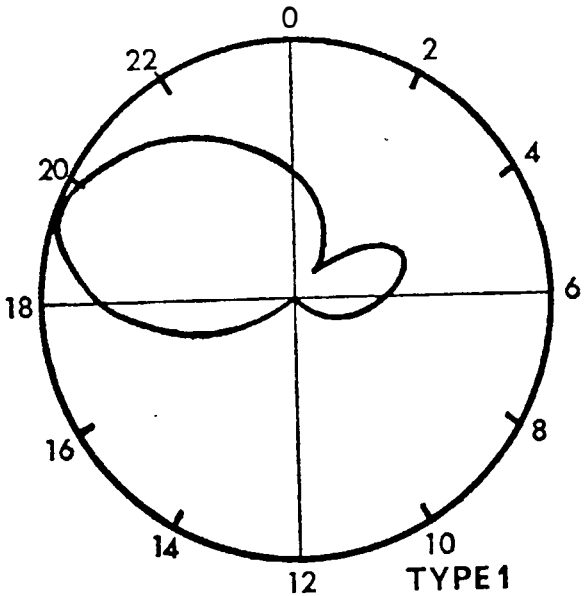


FIGURE 4. Law of the Times

Another pattern, which is evident on figure 1, is that of the landing sites. So far, we have only insisted on the *avoidance* of population centres: there is, as we have said, a large avoidance area which includes six Departments in a diagonal band from Belgium to the Atlantic. North of that zone, there is an area of fairly uniform density along the English Channel from Le Havre

to Boulogne, extending about 200 kilometres towards the interior of the land. There is also a very loose distribution of sightings in the south. But the great majority of the landing sites are situated within a diagonal band about 250 kilometres wide, between the lines Metz–Nantes and Bordeaux–Geneva: no less than eighty landings took place in that band, or 51 per cent of the 1954 landings in France. This observation cannot be correlated with any obvious regional characteristic: the band in question stretches from busy Alsace-Lorraine, where most of the sightings were made in dense woods, to the valley of the beautiful and quiet Loire river. It includes wild, sometimes desolate areas of the Vendee and the central plateaux: oddly enough, the density of landings is no higher in those hard-to-reach spots, where people have little or no interest in current events, and where life is traditionally slow. Certainly nothing could be more out of place than a science-fiction drama in a spot as far removed from modern civilisation as the Millevaches plateau. This is the area of France where some of the toughest groups of the Resistance had their impregnable entrenchments during the War: and indeed one of the officials who investigated the landings in that area commented that the UFOs seemed to follow a pattern quite similar to that of the 'Maquisards', staying in the densest woods and the wildest areas.

The clusters

Another law is noticeable in figure 1: the landings tend to occur in 'clusters': two, three or four observations are made by different people at different times within a small, well-defined area a few kilometres wide.

We will report here on two clusters of special interest: the Mezieres cluster and the Saint-Quirin cluster.[1] Of the three observations near Mezieres, none has ever been reported in a national newspaper, nor in a specialised publication. Two come from local papers, the third one is a police report. They were unknown to Aimé Michel and to Carrouges when they wrote

[1] A special investigation of this point is in progress within the framework of a complete study of the distribution of the landing sites over the French territory.

their books. They have received no publicity. The sightings took place on October 4, 16 and 27—roughly twelve days apart. The first case (no. 55) is the report of a child—the object was shaped 'like a tent' and an unknown individual was seen nearby. In the second case (130) a woman fainted as she saw a craft land within 30 metres of her. In the third case (165) gendarmes saw a flying object take off at dawn, in the immediate vicinity of the other two sightings.

Same situation in the dense woods of Alsace, near Saint Quirin, Schirmeck and Moussey: six days after the observation of M. Schoubrenner (150) a tractor was stopped as an object flew over at low altitude and the next day (167) a boy and a school director saw a craft on the ground, which left traces forming a triangle.

This pattern of 'multiple sampling' is observed in many other cases, in the northern regions, in Brittany, also near Toulouse and Perpignan, but mainly inside the diagonal band which we have indicated earlier. Indeed, this is a very general phenomenon: this recurrent property of the type-I sightings is not, from the data we have, a sociological artefact, but the indication of *meaning* behind the activity of the objects.

The operators

Out of 200 landings considered here, 156 took place in France and 133 of these involved objects which actually stopped in flight. One hundred and eighteen landed on the ground (while others remained at very low altitude) and were observable in that situation for an appreciable duration which is sometimes expressed in seconds, sometimes in hours. Out of these 118 cases, forty-two involved descriptions of the 'pilots' of the craft—the operators.

In five cases, they were described inside the craft (nos. 79, 116, 124, 133, 137), and this leaves thirty-seven cases of operators seen outside the object, of which twenty-three gave detailed descriptions. If we turn to the world-wide picture, we find eighteen similarly detailed reports of 'entities'.

A first remark comes to mind immediately when we review these cases: the descriptions always involve beings which are

near-human in appearance, sometimes absolutely human (see cases nos. 8, 16, 35, 52, 63, 161, 173, 175, 180, 192 for operators of average or above-average height and human features, and see no. 144 for a report of a human operator seen in the company of two 'humanoids'). These human operators are always said to be 'of European type' with few variations, and they are never described as wearing respiratory devices.

In the opinion of many, this constitutes a setback to the theory of the 'extraterrestrial' origin of UFOS as it is usually stated. Beings from other planets—in the imagination of the most popular writers of fiction—are seldom of human form. When H. G. Wells or Brian Adliss think of 'Martians' they do not see them as humanoids. The human body, biology teaches, is typical of this planet. It is characteristic of its gravity, of the pressure and chemical composition of its atmosphere and of its oceans, of its distance from the sun.

Not only the human operators, but some of the humanoids as well, are described as air-breathing creatures. In at least eight instances (nos. 57, 58, 80, 105, 113, 156, 188, 194) they have been described as dwarfs whose faces and bodies were covered with an abundant dark hair. None of these entities was said to wear a respiratory device. We do find descriptions of 'diving suits'—but they are reserved to the second category of entities, dressed in suits which are alternately compared to 'armours', 'glowing suits', or 'shiny coveralls'. 'It was a small creature,' said Mme Lebœuf, 'with a normal human face, from 1 metre to 1·20 metres tall; he was wearing a transparent suit which covered him completely: he reminded me of a child who would have been wrapped in a cellophane bag' (case no. 19).

It is a fascinating aspect of the study of these phenomena that no theory of their origin and nature can be constructed without reference to theories of the origin of man and the nature of life. It would be presumptuous indeed to claim that we have enough data to add to the body of existing knowledge on these subjects. *But the facts must be recorded*—they may be only interesting bits of folklore—or they may involve the future development of civilisation. At least, we can say this much: the witnesses are not insane people. They are perfectly normal, simple men and women who did not choose to play a role in this mystery. They are not

inclined to prophecy, and they returned to anonymity after telling their stories. Should we take their strange silence as proof of delusion, or as a sign that their minds have closed themselves to an awareness which came too early?

SPAIN

The Landing at Villares del Saz

ANTONIO RIBERA

Señor Ribera has been writing for *Flying Saucer Review* for more than ten years. He has recently had published *El Gran Enigma de los Platillos Volantes* and *Un Caso Perfecto* (Editorial Pomaire, Santiago, Barcelona and Buenos Aires).

Translated from the Spanish by Gordon Creighton

On July 12, 16, 19 and 26 of 1953, the newspaper *Ofensiva*, published in Cuenca, Central Spain, carried a series of amazing reports describing in great detail the strange happenings witnessed by a cowherd in the village of Villares del Saz, Cuenca (40° 05′ N, 2° 10′ W, ESE of Madrid, in New Castile).

Boiled down to its essentials, the case is as follows:

A boy cowherd, Máximo Muñoz Hernáiz, aged fourteen, illiterate,[1] the son of Felipe Muñoz Olivares, farm-hand, and his wife Amalia Hernáiz, was tending some cows one day in the early part of July 1953, when he witnessed the occurrence. We

[1] As the Italians put it, 'Traduttore, traditore . . .', and inevitably my translation may make the language sound too 'educated' for an illiterate village boy from the decidedly unsophisticated countryside of Castile. Many of the terms used by the lad are in fact local dialect terms, and when questioning him the editor of the newspaper very sensibly uses the same rustic speech of the district.

give the details as he related them to the editor of the newspaper *Ofensiva* when he was interviewed.

'Well, my boy, at what time did you leave home on the day of this occurrence?'

'A bit later than other days.'

'At what time?'

'At about ten[1] o'clock by the sun.'

'You were going to watch the cattle, weren't you?

'Yes, sir.'

'Had you had a lot of sleep the night before?'

'Just the same as usual.'

'Were you sleepy when you went out?'

'No.'

'What you saw doesn't exist. So how do you explain it?'

'I *did* see it. I *did* see the little chaps.'

'At what time did you see the machine?'

'At one[1] o'clock.'

'What were you doing at that moment?'

'I was sitting down, watching the cattle to see that they didn't get on to the crops.'

'Did you hear any sound beforehand?'

'Yes, but slight. So I didn't turn round.'

'You had your back turned in that direction?'

'Yes, sir.'

'What did you hear?'

Máximo Hernáiz said that he had heard a faint, muted, intermittent whistling.[2] When he turned round in that direction, the machine had already landed.

'What did you do when you saw it?'

'Nothing. I thought it was a big balloon[3]—one of those that they let off at fairs. Then I realised it wasn't. It glowed very brightly.'

'Did it glow the whole time?'

'Less when it was stationary than when it moved off.'

'What was its colour?'

[1] The boy goes by sun-time. A village lad in this remote corner of the uplands of Castile is extremely unlikely to own a watch.

[2] 'un silbido tenue, apagado, y por tiempos'.

[3] 'un "globo grande", de esos que tiran en la fiesta'.

'Like the colour of the light standards.'

'Was it grey?'

'Yellow.'

In the boy's home the walls are adorned with a number of pictures. We asked Máximo to point out to us with his finger the colour nearest to the colour of the object. From this we deduce that it was clear and brilliant grey, like the colour of steel when the sun strikes it.

'What was its size?'

(The boy indicates, with his hand, a height of 1 metre 30 centimetres.)

'Its shape?'

'Like a small water-jug this wide' (indicating a radius of 31 centimetres).

'Did it remain there on the ground long?'

'A very short time. As I thought it was a balloon, I went over to grab hold of it. Before I had time to reach it, a door opened and little chaps[1] started coming out of it.'

'What were the little chaps like?'

'They were tiny. Like this' (about 65 centimetres).

'Were their faces like ours?'

'Their faces were yellow, and their eyes were narrow.'

(The painter Luis Roibal, who was with the newspaper editor, made a number of sketches of little men according to the lad's description.)

'Yes, like that, but more *chaparrete*.'[2]

(The features of the faces are completely Oriental.)

'How many little men came down out of the balloon?'

'Three.'

'Where did they come out?'

'Through a little door that the *thing* had on top.'

'How did they get down?'

'They did a little jump?'[3]

[1] 'tietes', a word not to be found in any Spanish-English dictionary and meaning literally 'little uncles'. A good equivalent in English would be 'little blokes' or, if this sounds too urban, perhaps better still would be some rural term like 'little gaffers'.

[2] 'chaparrete'. This rural word means 'thickset' or 'squat'.

[3] 'bajaron dando un saltete'.

'Then what did they do?'

'They came over to where I was.'

'Did they speak?'

'Yes, Sir, but I couldn't understand them.'

'How did they stand?'

'One on one side of me, one on the other, and the one who spoke to me was in front of me.'

'Did they do anything to you?'

'When I didn't understand what he said to me, the one standing in front of me smacked my face.'

'And then what?'

'Nothing. They walked off.'

'How did they get up into the machine?'

'They grabbed hold of a *thing* that was on the balloon, and jumped, and in they went.'

'Do you remember how they were dressed?'

'Just like the musicians at a fair. In very smart suits, blue.'

'Were they wearing hats?'[1]

'Yes, Sir. It was a flat hat, with a visier in front.'[2]

'What else?'

'They had a metal sheet on their arms.'[3]

'Do you remember what it looked like?'

'I didn't notice very clearly.'

'When the machine started up, what was its speed?'

'It glowed very bright. It made the same sort of little noise as before, when I first saw it, and it went off very fast, like a rocket.'

'With a trail of smoke?'

'No.'

'Could you still see it for very long, in the air?'

'A very short time. I was scared, and I ran home with the cows.

We then questioned the boy's father.

'Did you believe it?' we asked.

'No. But as he was so insistent about it, and was so scared and almost trembling, well, the truth is . . .'

[1] 'gorra' (bonnet).

[2] 'era chata y con un visereja por delante'.

[3] 'En el brazo llevaban una chapa'. I do not know whether I have got the proper meaning of this.

'What did you do?'

'I went to the spot, with the officer in charge of the local Police Station.'[1]

'And what evidence did you find?'

'Footprints, and four holes about 5 centimetres deep and 2½ centimetres across, forming a perfect square with a length of 36 centimetres to each side. Señor Muñoz Ruipérez can also testify to the footprints.'

Crescencio Atienza Martínez, police constable of the Honrubia Police Post, near Villares, says:

'When the affair at Villares del Saz occurred, we saw what appeared to be a greyish-white object which was stationary in the air, and then vanished shortly afterwards. Its shape was very much like a ball. It left no trail, and when it disappeared it went towards the east, having come more or less from the direction of Villares del Saz.'

Many people, says the newspaper *Ofensiva*, witnessed all these incidents.

Details of this case were given by Professor Manuel Pedrajo on pages 90–94 of his book *Los Platillos Volantes y la Evidencia* (1954).

Everything in the story points to its being genuine; the illiterate cowherd boy could not read the newspapers and could not have known of stories about 'little green men'. The fact that he at first took the object for a balloon released at some fair merely strengthens the general impression of sincerity.

The Mongolian features of the 'little men' are oddly reminiscent of the case of the Brazilian 'Adhemar'. Their extraordinary smallness is nevertheless surprising, even when we bear in mind the fact that on this Earth itself we have races of very varying statures.

Moreover, as Aimé Michel points out in connection with the Valensole affair, it might well be a question of specially selected races, a sort of *human basset hound*—although at the same time we must also not exclude the hypothesis of *biological robots* created by an extremely advanced Science. Such robots would bear no resemblance to the crude robots of our science-fiction,

[1] 'Comandante de Puesto de la Guardia Civil'.

full of nuts and bolts and electronic cells, but would be actual *living beings.*

Comment by Gordon Creighton

I most emphatically agree with Antonio Ribera. I think this case bears all the hall-marks of complete genuineness.

But I do not agree that we should relate it in any way whatever to the A.V.B. ('Adhemar') case. In my letter on pages 22–23 of *Flying Saucer Review* for July/August 1965, which was hastily written, I very carelessly gave the impression that the Brazilian farmer had encountered *dwarfs.* Now, this is quite incorrect, for, as Dr Olavo Fontes' Report shows, A.V.B. himself is 1 metre 64 in his shoes, while the men who captured him were (due allowance made for their very high helmets) 1 metre 55 or only a very little less. The girl came up to A.V.B.'s shoulders and the doctor has therefore estimated her height at about 1 metre 35.

Thus A.V.B.'s captors were mostly about 5 feet high. They all had bright blue eyes and the only one whose skin was seen—the girl—was very white indeed, and her arms were covered with freckles. Her face, however, was much more triangular than ours, owing to the very pointed chin, and she had high cheek-bones and 'slit eyes' after the fashion of the Chinese, these being her only 'Mongolian' features.

Reconsideration of both these cases shows that they have indeed no points of resemblance at all.

But I have on file a number of cases involving creatures that in various respects closely resemble those met by the Spanish cowherd. There is in existence a whole body of literature and tradition about them, and in my travels in various parts of the world I have met quite a number of people who claim to have seen them. The Valensole case[1] may very well fit in here.

For some years past I have been myself a member of a society which collects evidence as to their existence, and yet I doubt whether most of the society's members realise that what they are studying has something to do with flying saucers, which to

[1] See page 245.

them appears a decidedly off-beat and dubious subject, to say the least.

Space does not permit further discussion of the question now, but I intend on a subsequent occasion to produce what I consider to be remarkable evidence of the existence of a whole order of creatures identical with, or closely akin to, those seen by the Spanish boy.

We pride ourselves nowadays on our enlightenment, but, as Gurdjieff was always pointing out, it looks as though, *for every new piece of knowledge that Man acquires, ten pieces of old knowledge are lost*. I hope one day to show that there is much evidence that *some* of what we nowadays call 'beings from flying saucers' are much more probably creatures who share this Earth with us; creatures who are totally unknown to most of us; regarding whom Science has not a single word to say; but about whom our own written and oral traditions, in all our civilisations, speak volumes.

SOUTH AMERICA

The Humanoids in Latin America

GORDON CREIGHTON

Introduction

For some years past it has been increasingly obvious that the very kernel of our problem is the so-called 'contact-report', so incredible, so baffling, that the instinctive reaction of sane folk has been to fight shy of it altogether.

But we cannot ignore it, because it is virtually all the material we have to work with. It is the 'contact story' and not the 'Flying Saucer story' or 'UFO report' that we must endeavour first to understand. If and when we have grasped what these tales of 'landings' and of 'contacts' with entities mean, we may (perhaps) be on the road to understanding some of the larger aspects of the problem.

One thing at least is certain. These stories of alleged meetings with denizens of other worlds or realms or levels of existence constitute a fascinating social, psychological—and possibly also a *parapsychological enigma*. And surely an enigma of some urgency, for if the growing numbers of people allover our planet who claim these experiences are indeed hallucinated, or, as we are confidently told, suffering from the stresses and strains of the Nuclear Age, then it is as plain as a pikestaff that they are in grave need of psychological study and medical attention. If a new brand of psychosis is loose amongst us, then, instead of wasting so much time on why we hate our fathers and love our mothers, our mental experts and psychologists ought to have been in there right from the start, studying and combating this new plague since its outbreak nearly twenty years ago! Valuable time has been lost. By now, they might have come to important

conclusions, or even licked the malady!

This list contains sixty-five cases in which residents of Latin America have claimed to have seen or contacted 'entities'. Naturally no suggestion is made that the list is in any way complete; there must have been scores of such cases of which we have no knowledge. This list contains all that I have found. Inevitably, a good many of the earlier cases will be familiar to many readers, but I feel that most people will not mind seeing them again, and all will appreciate the opportunity to have them in a compact form, even though many are trimmed down to the barest details in order to include them all.

But almost half of the cases now covered will be entirely new to nearly everyone. *Flying Saucer Review* is fortunate in the quality of its correspondents in Latin America, and it is a pleasure to place on record here the enormous debt which is owed to Señor Oscar A. Galíndez in Argentina; to Dr W. Buhler, Dr Olavo Fontes and Mr Nigel Rimes in Brazil; and to Mr C. H. Maxwell in Chile.

From these devoted collaborators and from other sources, *Flying Saucer Review received from Latin America, in respect of the single year 1965, a total of well over 800 reports and press-clippings.* Analysis of this staggering total shows that there were fifty-one 'landings' in Latin America in 1965. And in no less than twenty-five of these fifty-one cases, the entities were seen or contacted. These 1965 landing cases, nos. 40–65 in the list, amount thus to almost half of all the Latin American cases found since 1947, and the figures are overwhelming proof, if any proof be needed, that in 1965 the new epidemic reached an intensity in the lands lying between Mexico and Cape Horn that is totally unprecedented.

It is evident that the stress and strain of the Atomic Age is telling very heavily upon these Latin American countries, despite the fact that they are, in the main, non-industrialised, rather old-fashioned societies. Indeed, in many cases they are semi-feudal societies, whose populations (often mestizo or part mestizo) were unscathed by both World Wars, lie furthest from the theatres of any likely future conflicts, are largely illiterate (at least in many of the republics), and neither know nor care about doings in the wider world outside. How strange it is then

that precisely such people as these should get the psychosis so badly!

In making this list, I had hoped that some very clear and simple pattern would emerge, as I understand has been the case at least with the studies of the great French and European 'wave' of 1954. Unfortunately, the picture that emerges is far more confused and inchoate. Even so, patterns there are, and we find the following:

'Giants'	6 cases
'Tall' men	9 cases
'Medium' or 'normal-sized' men	5 cases
'Small' men	10 cases
'Tiny' men 89 centimetres to 1 metre (all in 1965)	12 cases
'Hairy, bellicose dwarfs'	5 cases
'Greenish' creatures (green skin, green lights, etc.)	3 cases
'Hairy giant'	1 case

Such categories may signify nothing, since it all depends on what you mean by 'giant', or 'big', 'medium', 'small', and so on. But be it noted that of the five 'hairy dwarf' cases (possibly only four, as the word 'hairy' was not actually used in No. 11), nearly all fell within the span of a few days (November 28–December 16, 1954), and all were in Venezuela.

The category of 'hairy dwarfs' thus forces itself upon our attention. And so does another category—that of the '*long-haired men*'. Poor Adamski had plenty of ridicule heaped upon him for his 'long-haired Venusian', and one begins to wonder precisely why. For it is an undeniable fact that we have in Latin America five claims in which '*long hair*' is mentioned specifically:

'Tall men with long hair' (Nos. 19 and 31)	2 cases
'Medium men with long hair' (Nos. 7 and 10) (within a month of one another, in 1954, and in the same State of Brazil)	2 cases
'Small men with long hair' (No. 21)	1 case

These accounts of 'long-haired men' seen in Latin America and elsewhere (there is even a good British case) are extremely important. Honesty demands that they be studied most carefully. I feel that this has not been done. Was it because of the fear

that Adamski might turn out to be right?

The word 'robot' was used several times in Latin America, but may only relate to stiff movement of an entity in a space-suit; we can hardly make a category out of it at this stage.

The next category which strikes us is that of the tiny creatures of 80 centimetres, 90 centimetres, or 1 metre. Note how in all twelve cases this very specific estimate is given. And all twelve cases were in 1965. What can this mean? Does it mean that the psychosis has suddenly changed its symptoms in 1965 and makes its victims see smaller creatures? Or can it be that a new species has arrived from somewhere? Has there perhaps been a take-over: a change of 'ownership' here? Have they driven out the larger fellows, the 'noble Venusians' of earlier years? Would we necessarily know? . . . Quién lo sabe?

A new category

And finally, we have another category that has emerged. The malady grows more acute, and we have the problem of the single eye. Our list contains no less than five accounts of creatures with only 'one eye'. Cases 30 and 41 relate to tall beings, in the range of 2 metres or so, seen allegedly in August 1963 and February 1965 respectively. The other three cases (Nos. 56, 58, 62) were all in Peru, fell within a period of less than thirty days (August 31–September 29, 1965), and relate to nine creatures 80 centimetres high.

To our way of thinking the very idea of having only one eye is too ridiculous to contemplate. And it may very well be that all five cases simply arise from a mistaken interpretation of the type of 'window' in the front of helmets worn by certain entities.

At the same time, since we know nothing whatever about the Universe and nothing whatever about the real nature or meaning of this so-called Flying Saucer phenomenon now occurring, it is wise to maintain completely open minds. In his extremely interesting book *Strange People* (published 1961), the well-known American UFO investigator Frank Edwards tells us that, in a backwoods community in Mississippi, there dwells at the present day an unfortunate American Negro, middle-aged, who all his life has been dodging the importunate showmen and circus-

owners who want to make him (and themselves) rich by exploiting his remarkable congenital oddity, to wit, one solitary normal-sized eye precisely in the middle of his forehead.

He is, of course, a freak of nature. But how can we be sure that somewhere in the Cosmos such freakishness is not normal?

And let us not forget that, in our own Greek mythology, we have the tradition of the Kyklopes, the Cyclopes, who were one-eyed giants, so we are told, though the proper meaning of the word is actually *round-eyed.* If we choose to take it in this correct sense of 'round-eyed', then the gentry encountered by José Higgins, right at the start of my survey, would appear to fit the bill very nicely. If, on the other hand, we choose to assume that single-eyed creatures really do exist in the Universe —and the Cyclopes might well have been some of them who visited the earth in the days of the Greeks—then it looks as though we possess five pieces of evidence that their lone optics have recently been trained on the scenic beauties of South America.

But there still remain a host of jokers in our pack, and particularly the creatures with *three* eyes (No. 28) and the other one with various extra eyes up and down the body (No. 56). Nobody can say that the ufological fauna of Latin America is not remarkably diversified. Surely somebody, somewhere, is having a wonderful game with us! How Charles Fort would have loved it all!

Still, enough is enough. We dream of a logical Universe; what if it isn't logical at all, but a vast surrealist nightmare? If we hear, next year, that squint-eyed shrimps or furry triffids are enjoying the winter sports in the Andes, I, for one, shall begin to think pretty seriously about calling in one of those psychiatrists.

1. *Baurú, State of São Paulo, Brazil*

On July 23, 1947 (only twenty-nine days after Kenneth Arnold's classic sighting in the U.S.A.), a Brazilian survey worker, José C. Higgins, heard a piercing, high-pitched whistle, and saw a great disc land. It was about 150 feet wide, of a greyish-white metal, and stood on curved metallic legs. The other workmen all fled and Higgins found himself alone with three

7-foot-tall entities in 'transparent suits covering head and body, and inflated like rubber bags', and with 'metal boxes' on their backs. Their clothing, visible through the suits, resembled brightly coloured paper. The entities, all identical, had huge round eyes, huge round bald heads, no eyebrows, no beards, and legs longer in proportion than ours. Higgins would not tell whether they were male or female, but found them strangely beautiful.

They surrounded him, one levelled a metal tube at him, and they seemed bent on luring him into the disc, but, observing that they shunned bright sunlight, he managed to elude them, and then hid for half an hour in a thicket and watched them while, with extraordinary agility, they leapt and gambolled and tossed huge stones. Then they re-entered the craft which vanished with a whistle towards the north.

At one point one of them had made eight holes in the ground with a stick and showed Higgins that the central one, larger (perhaps our sun?), was 'Alamo', while the seventh and most distant hole was 'Orque' their home. This episode has been taken by some to indicate that they came from Uranus.

Their craft had a distinct rim around it, some three feet wide, and it seems likely that it is the 'Saturn' or 'double washbowl' type seen over Trindade Island in January 1958 and photographed from a Brazilian naval vessel.

Sources (see end of chapter): 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.

2. *Lago Argentino, Southern Argentina*

At 6.30 p.m. on March 18, 1950, an Argentine rancher, Wilfredo H. Arévalo, saw a disc land, while a second craft hovered above. He got to a distance of 150 metres from the landed disc, which was giving off a greenish-blue vapour and 'an intense smell of burning benzine' and appeared to be of a phosphorescent metal like aluminium. Above the disc, a large flat part was revolving, 'like a gramophone record'. In the centre the disc had a cabin of very transparent 'glass' through which he could see 'four tall, well-shaped men, dressed in something like cellophane', working at various instruments. He was particularly struck by the pallor of their faces.

On seeing him, the men shone a searchlight at him, a blue light

lit up the craft, there was an increase of the vapour, and flames, alternately reddish and greenish, shot out from the base. The craft then rose with a faint hum and both machines vanished over the Chilean frontier, leaving bluish trails.

Searching the area next day, Arévalo and his cowhands found the grass burnt, and advised the Argentine Air Force and the Buenos Aires paper *La Razón*, which reported later the names of various other people who had seen similar craft in the same area at the same time.

Sources: 5, 6 (p. 75).

3. *Angatuba Range, State of São Paulo, Brazil*

The Brazilian author of the book *Meu Contacto Com Os Discus Voadores*,[1] Dino Kraspedon (pseudonym?), claimed that in November 1952 he saw five UFOs over these mountains and that he subsequently entered a landed machine and contacted the visitors. This machine was allegedly a bell-shaped craft 90 metres wide. One of the occupants, a man over 6 feet in height, told him that they lived on Io and Ganymede (two of the moons of Jupiter), where there were not only tall races, but also races of medium size like Earth people, and small races, and also races with white, red and black pigmentation, just as on Earth.

(No confirmation of the Kraspedon story is known, but it is included here for the record and in view of the recurrent reports of 'Ganymedians'.)

Source: 7.

4. *Ciudad Valleys, Mexico*

At 6 o'clock one evening in mid-August of 1953 (between August 17 and 20), the 40-year-old Mexico taxicab driver Salvador Villanueva was underneath his broken-down vehicle on the main highway when he became aware of two pairs of legs in something like 'seamless grey corduroy' and, scrambling out, found two pleasant-looking men about 4½ feet high clad in one-piece garments from neck to toe, with wide shiny perforated

[1] Published in England under the title, *My Contact with Flying Saucers*, 21s., Neville Spearman.

belts, metal collars round their necks, and small black shiny boxes on their backs. Under their arms they carried 'helmets like those worn by pilots or by American football players'. Their small height was not too strange in Mexico, where many Indians are quite short, and he concluded that they were airmen, no doubt from some neighbouring Latin American republic.

One man spoke good Spanish, but in a peculiar manner, 'stringing the words together' in a strange accent, while the other evidently understood it but did not speak it. Both smiled sympathetically, they discussed his car and trivial matters, and when it began to rain they accepted his invitation to shelter with him in the vehicle.

During the night various casual remarks began to make Villanueva nervous, and finally came the statement: 'We are not of this planet. We come from one far distant, but we know much about your world.'

At dawn he went with them to their craft in a clearing half a kilometre from the road and noticed that, as they crossed swampy terrain in which he sank deeply, the legs and feet of the little men remained clean. 'When their feet touched the muddy pools, their belts glowed, and the mud sprang away as if repelled by some invisible force.'

The saucer, about 40 feet wide, resembled two shining soup plates, one reversed on top of the other. There were portholes in the shallow dome, the craft stood on three great metal spheres, and a faint hum was coming from it. A portion of the lower hull opened, forming a staircase with the supporting cables as hand-rails. The two little men went aboard, inviting Villanueva to follow, but he turned and ran to a distance, and then watched the craft rise slowly, in a kind of pendulum movement, 'or like a falling leaf in reverse', until at a few hundred feet, when it began to glow intensely, and then shot up vertically at staggering speed, with a faint swishing sound, and was at once out of sight. Source: 8.

5. *Near Santa Maria, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil*

It has only recently been revealed that, so long ago as March 1954, a Brazilian named Rubém Hellwig, of German origin, twice encountered a small craft, not of this world, and spoke with its

occupants.

The machine, shaped like a melon or rugby football, was of about the size of a Volkswagen car, was standing not far from the road on which Hellwig was driving, at 5 p.m. He stopped and walked over. The crew were two men of slim build, about 1 metre 60 centimetres in height, their faces brownish and they were not wearing helmets. One was inside the machine and the other was collecting specimens of grass. They spoke to Hellwig in a strange language and yet somehow he says he understood what they asked, which was where they could get some ammonia. He directed them to a nearby town. With blue and yellow flames and great luminosity, the craft vanished silently and instantly.

Next day, early, he met what seemed to be the same machine again, but this time with a different crew, a tall, fair-complexioned man and two women with light brown skin, long silky black hair and large dark slant eyes. All three were clad alike in one-piece brown garments resembling suede, with zippers. This party said they were scientists, spoke enthusiastically of the natural riches of Brazil, and were astonished that, unlike the other folk whom they had seen, Hellwig did not flee from them in fear.

Hellwig stated, in his account to the newspaper, that these people could all easily pass here as Earth natives.
Source: 9.

6. *Pontal, Brazil*

On November 4, 1954, José Alves of Pontal was fishing in the river Pardo near that place. It was a quiet night; the spot was deserted. Suddenly, he saw a strange craft approaching with a wobbling motion, and it landed so near to him that he could have touched it. It had the shape of 'two wash-bowls placed together' and was between 10 and 15 feet in diameter. Too terrified even to escape, he watched three little men in white clothing and close-fitting skull-caps emerge. Their skin appeared to be quite dark. They gathered samples of grass, herbs and leaves of trees. One filled a shiny metal tube with water from the river. They then re-entered and the machine rose swiftly, silently and vertically and vanished. José Alves, known to his neighbours as a hard-working, quiet fellow, had never heard of

flying saucers. He thought that he had seen some kind of devils.
Source: 10 (p. 44).

7. *Porto Alegre, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil*

On November 10, 1954, a Porto Alegre agronomist, out for a car ride with his family, saw a landed disc, from which emerged two apparently normal-sized men with long hair and overall-like clothing. They approached the car with their arms above their heads but the agronomist, urged on by his wife and daughter, accelerated and left the strange men behind. They saw them re-enter the disc, which rose into the sky at a dizzying speed.
(Compare with case no. 10.)
Source: 10 (p. 42).

8. *Curitiba, State of Paraná, Brazil*

A Brazilian railway employee reported that, at 3.30 a.m. on November 14, 1954, he saw three beings in tight-fitting, luminous clothing examining the ballast on the permanent way and the ground around the tracks, by the light of a lantern. When the strange creatures saw him, they entered an oval-shaped craft which rose rapidly into the sky. (Jacques Vallée, mentioning this case, says that they were midgets, but Coral Lorenzen's account does not give their size.)
Sources: 10 (p. 42), 63.

9. *Caracas, Venezuela*

At 2 a.m. on November 28, 1954, Gustavo González and José Ponce were driving a van in the suburbs of the Venezuelan capital when they found the road ahead blocked by a luminous sphere some eight to ten feet wide and hovering about six feet from the ground. Investigating, González had a fight with a bristly, hairy, dwarf-like creature which, though seemingly very light in weight, was so strong that it knocked González a distance of 15 feet with a mere push. With glowing eyes it leapt at him. He drew his knife and he stabbed at it, but the knife glanced off its body as though from steel. Another creature then emerged from the sphere and blinded González with a beam of dazzling light from a small tube.

Meanwhile, José Ponce had seen two more of the creatures

emerging from the bushes with their arms full of what seemed to be earth or rocks. With great ease they leapt up into the hovering sphere. All the creatures wore loin cloths.

Ponce fled to the nearest police station, and González arrived there shortly afterwards, overcome with exhaustion and fright. The police thought at first that both were drunk, but soon found that such was not the case. González had a long deep red scratch on his side, and the two men were given sedatives and placed under medical observation for several days.

One of the doctors treating them later admitted to them that he knew their story was true, as he had been driving back from a night call at the time and had actually seen the fracas. According to the APRO representative in Caracas, this doctor subsequently went to Washington to discuss the case with American authorities.

Source: 10 (p. 53).

10. *Linha Bela Vista, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil*

On the evening of December 9, 1954, the farmer Olmira da Costa e Rosa was cultivating his crops of french beans and maize at this place, 2½ miles from Venancio Aires, when he heard something 'like a sewing machine', and animals in a nearby field panicked. He then saw an object, shaped like a topee or explorer's hat, cream coloured, and enveloped in a smoky haze. It was hovering just off the ground, and three strange-looking men were there, one inside the craft, one examining a barbed-wire fence, and one close to the farmer. In astonishment the farmer dropped his hoe, and the man smiled, approached, picked up the hoe, examined it carefully and handed it back to him. He then bent down, plucked a few plants, and walked back towards the machine, with the others. The craft rose slowly to about thirty feet, then accelerated, and flashed away towards the west at high speed.

The farmer, almost completely illiterate, had never heard of 'flying saucers'. He was able to study these men at close range and in great detail. They were of medium height, broad-shouldered, with long blond hair blowing in the wind. With their extremely pale skin and slanted eyes, they were not normal looking by Earth standards. Their clothing consisted of light

brown coverall garments fastened to their shoes, which were heelless. He concluded that they must be aviators from some foreign country.

(Note the extreme similarity between these men and Adamski's 'Venusian'. Honesty requires that this case, and the other Latin American cases of 'long-haired' men, be very carefully investigated. It does not seem that this has been done. Compare particularly with Cases 7 and 19.)

Sources: 3, 10 (pp. 46–47).

11. *Floresta, near Caracas, Venezuela*

At 6.30 p.m. on December 10, 1954, a Caracas doctor and his father were driving from the La Carlota Airfield to Miranda Avenue. They halted in order to watch two little men who were running into a thicket, and shortly afterwards they saw a luminous disc rise from behind the thicket and dart off into the sky at great speed, making a sharp sizzling sound.

Source: 10 (p. 43).

12. *Trans-Andean Highway, in Venezuela*

On the night of December 10, 1954 (i.e. on the same night as case no. 11, and in an area not too far distant from it), two youths, Lorenzo Flores and Jesús Gómez, were hunting near the Trans-Andean Highway between Chico and Cerro de las Tres Torres, when they saw a luminous machine, about nine or ten feet wide, hovering about two feet from the ground. It was shaped 'like one huge washbowl placed upside down on top of another' and flames were shooting from its base.

Four little men about 3 feet high emerged and tried to drag both youths into the craft. Flores struck with his unloaded shotgun at one of them as they were dragging Gómez away. It 'felt like striking rock', and the gun broke into two pieces.

It was too dark for them to see the creatures well, but they were immensely strong and had abundant hair all over their bodies.

Gómez fainted with fright, and had amnesia afterwards. Both youths managed to reach a police post, where they were found to be covered with deep scratches and bruises, with their clothing in shreds. Visiting the spot, the police found signs of the struggle.

Doctors who examined the youths found them hysterical with fright.

(Compare Cases 9, 11, 14, 15, 18.)

Source: 10 (p. 51).

13. *Linha Bela Vista, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil*

At 5 p.m. on December 11, 1954 (just two days after Case No. 10 and at a spot less than one mile from it) the farmer Pedro Morais heard a commotion among his fowls and, looking around for a hawk, beheld an object 'that had a bottom like an enormous polished brass kettle'. It was hovering, with an oscillating motion, and making a noise like a sewing machine. Its upper part 'looked like the hood of a jeep'.

In a nearby cultivated field he next noticed two small human-shaped figures. He could see no faces, for they seemed to be enveloped in a kind of yellow sack from head to toe. Indignant at this trespass on his crops, he headed for them. One of them began to run towards him, while the other raised his arm in what seemed to be a warning gesture to keep away. One of them then knelt down and plucked a tobacco plant from the ground, and both entered the craft, which vanished from sight in a few seconds.

This farmer, totally illiterate, had never heard of flying saucers or science fiction, and thought the creatures were ghosts. When told that the Brazilian Government was anxious to get one of these little men dead or alive he vowed he would shoot one if he got the chance.

(Note: Compare carefully with the Socorro case and the Gary Wilcox case.)

Sources: 10 (p. 47), 11 (p. 22), 12 (p. 6).

14. *San Carlos, Venezuela*

'On December 16, 1954, President Dwight D. Eisenhower, in a press-conference, said in essence that flying saucers are not from Outer Space and exist only in the imagination of the viewers. On that same night a young man named Jesús Paz, in San Carlos, Venezuela, was set upon by small hairy man-like creatures and spent the rest of the night in a hospital having treatment for shock. What had happened to him was not imagined; he had the

physical marks to prove it, and he has not forgotten the experience.'—Coral Lorenzen.

Jesús Paz and two friends were travelling by car near the Exposition Park of the Venezuelan Ministry of Agriculture, when Paz asked the driver to stop so that he could go into some nearby bushes to relieve nature. Suddenly, his friends heard a piercing scream from him, and rushed up to find him unconscious on the ground and to see a small hairy man running away towards a flat shiny object hovering a few feet from the ground. The machine vanished with a deafening whistle.

The hospital authorities found that Paz had long, deep scratches on his right side and down the spine, as though he had been clawed by a wild beast.

(Note: Compare with Cases 9, 11, 15, 18.)
Source: 10 (p. 50).

15. *Between Valencia and Caracas, Venezuela*

Early on the morning of December 19, 1954 (three days after case 14), an 18-year-old jockey named José Parra was doing a training run along the highway when he saw six little men pulling boulders from the side of the road, and loading them into a disc-shaped craft hovering less than 3 metres from the ground. He started to retreat, but found himself glued to the spot by a violet-coloured beam from a small device which one of the entities pointed at him, and stood there, helpless, while the creatures leapt aboard the disc, which vanished rapidly in the sky.

Several other people saw the disc or a similar craft between midnight and 3.15 a.m., hovering a few feet off the ground near the Bargula Tuberculosis Sanatorium at Valencia.

Detectives examined the spot indicated by Parra, and found a number of footprints which they were unable to identify as either animal or human.

(Compare Cases 9, 11, 14, 18.)
Source: 10 (p. 52).

16. *Atacama Desert, N.W. Argentina*

Dwellers in these sparsely inhabited Andean areas reported in 1956 the presence of strange giant beings on the snowy slopes

of Mt Macon (over 20,000 feet), where huge tracks had been found in the snow. A year or so previously, a huge cigar-shaped craft had been seen flying over the region and was reported to have either landed up in the Cordillera or to have crashed against a peak.

Moreover, quantities of dead condors and eagles had been found, and many of their nests ravaged and destroyed, in the same area where the gigantic footprints had appeared.
Source: 13.

17. *Near Pajas Blancas Airport, Córdoba, Argentina*

In April 1957 (precise date not yet established) a motorcyclist was riding along a road about 15 kilometres from this international airport, when his machine suddenly failed. Dismounting to investigate, he perceived a huge disc some 60 feet wide and 15 feet thick, hovering about 50 feet above the ground just ahead of him. Terrified, he hid in the ditch.

Silently, except for a sound like the faint hiss of air escaping from a valve, the disc came down to a height of about 7 feet, and a sort of lift then descended from its base, coming down almost to the ground. In it was a man about 5 feet 8 inches in height, who came over and gently coaxed the motorcyclist out of the ditch and then stroked his forehead to calm him. The stranger's garb was like a diver's suit, fitting the body closely, and seemingly of some sort of plastic.

Entering the disc via the lift-shaft with his companion, the motorcyclist found there were five or six similarly dressed men seated before instrument panels. An extraordinary light filled the cabin, and there were a series of large square portholes which strangely enough he had been unable to see from outside.

The motorcyclist was then escorted back to his own machine. His companion placed a hand on his shoulder as a farewell gesture and re-entered the lift-shaft, which rapidly rose into the disc. The disc, of an iridescent bluish-green metal, climbed swiftly to what he thought might be 2,500 feet and vanished rapidly towards the north-west. During the next hour or so the same machine, or another UFO, was seen at six or seven places along the same course.

Unfortunately, the press-report is unable to supply the name

of the motorcyclist, and does not describe the features of the entities, or say whether they wore helmets, but it seems likely that they did.
Sources: 14, 15.

18. *Uriman, Venezuela*
On June 5, 1957, at this place, two 'bellicose dwarfs' were seen.
(Compare Cases 9, 11, 12, 14, 15.)
Source: 63.

19. *São Sebastião, southern coast of Brazil*
At 7.10 p.m. one day in July 1957 (precise date not established), Professor João de Freitas Guimaraes, a lawyer and Professor of Roman Law in the Catholic Faculty of Law at Santos, was sitting near the shore when he saw a luminous, hat-shaped craft approach from the sea and come down on the edge of the water near him. The 'pot-bellied' craft opened and a metallic stairway was thrown out, as well as a landing line with spheres attached to it.

Two tall men, over 5 feet 10 inches in height, with long fair hair to their shoulders, descended the stairway. Their complexions were fair, they had eyebrows, and their appearance was youthful and they had wise and understanding eyes. They wore greenish one-piece suits fitting closely at neck, wrists and ankles.

The professor leapt to his feet and asked in Portuguese, Italian, Spanish, French and English whence they had come, but there was no response. He then perceived that they were giving him a telepathic invitation to board their craft and did so, noticing that they jumped up the stairway lightly, holding only by one hand, whereas he had to use both hands.

The illuminated compartment contained a circular seat, on which he sat with the crew (three or four in all).. The machine rose and took him for a flight. On his return, he found that his watch no longer worked, but estimated he had spent thirty or forty minutes with them. The professor told the newspapers that he thought these were advanced beings who were desirous of warning the savage inhabitants of Earth of the dangers threaten-

ing our species.

(Compare Cases 7, 10, 54. *Also Adamski.*)

Sources: 64, 65, 66.

20. *Quilino, Province of Córdoba, Argentina*

On August 20, 1957, a member of the Argentine Air Force was in a tent and heard a strange loud high-pitched hum. Dashing out, he saw a disc which slowly descended, making the grass and plants flutter wildly. In panic he tried to draw his revolver, but owing to some influence—as he felt—from the disc, he was unable to draw the weapon, which 'seemed to be glued in its holster'.

Then a voice from the disc, in Spanish, told him not be afraid for the Interplanetary Space-Craft already had a base in the nearby Salta Region, and would soon come forth and show themselves widely to Earthmen and warn the Earth peoples of the great dangers of the misuse of atomic energy.

(Note: It is now widely believed in Argentina that the UFOs have bases in the Salta region.)

Sources: 16, 17.

21. *Quebracôco, Brazil*

On the night of October 10, 1957, Spanish naval officer Miguel Español and a companion, travelling by truck to Ceres, encountered a tremendous UFO. At first high in the sky, bathing the whole region in light, the craft descended and stalled the truck. They thought the craft at least 500 feet wide and 130 feet deep, and oval- or saucer-shaped, with a long 'aerial' projecting from its dome and topped by a red light.

The hovering monster now switched off all its dazzling lights, and the two men saw seven completely human-looking small beings, the size of children, with long hair and clad in luminous suits, appear in an open hatch of the craft and gaze down silently for about three minutes at them.

The great machine then flew off, releasing a small disc as it did so. The small disc disappeared northwards, while the big one went south.

(Compare for long hair, Cases 7, 10, 19.)

Sources: 18, 19, 20, 21, 22. The last two sources (Dr Buhler)

say that the huge machine hovered but did not land, whereas the first three say that it landed. Dr Buhler's version is probably correct.

22. *Near São Francisco de Sales, State of Minas Gerais, Brazil*

This is the famous 'A.V.B.' or 'Adhemar' case.[1] During the night of October 15/16, 1957, a 23-year-old farmer named Antônio Villas Boas saw a 'bird-like' craft about 35 feet long and 23 feet wide land near him as he was ploughing with a tractor. The machine, which bore blinding lights, stalled his tractor, and came to rest on tripod legs about 10 feet high.

From the craft emerged four people in rough grey one-piece garments and tall helmets, who kidnapped him and took him aboard the machine, where he had sexual relations with a young woman, apparently one of their number.

The girl, extremely fair-skinned and freckled, had high cheek-bones, a very pointed chin, and vivid blue 'Chinese-type' slant eyes, and was about 4 feet 8 inches high without helmet. The rest of the crew (not seen without helmets and space-suits) were possibly about 5 feet 4 inches, or perhaps (if they had instruments inside their helmets) considerably less.

This case has been covered in very great detail in the *Flying Saucer Review*, and is mentioned here in outline only.

Sources: 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.

23. *Maracajá, State of Santa Catarina, S. Brazil*

At 10.30 a.m. on November 18, 1957, the peasant farmers João Ernani and Pedro Zilli heard a strange hum and then saw, from a distance of 200 metres, two circular aluminium-coloured discs and six medium-sized men of slim build and wearing 'dark-grey suits glued to their bodies' returning to them. The discs, hovering at a metre or so above the ground, seemed to be about 10 feet wide. They rose with a sharp whistling sound, and bent some coconut palm trees almost double. At the same time, three more discs, unseen until then, rose from behind the trees. All five craft headed out over the South Atlantic.

Sources: 30, 31, 32, 19, 20, 21, 22.

[1] See page 200.

24. *Minduri, Brazil*

Just after dawn, one day in August 1958 (precise date not established), two 'giants', estimated to be six(!) metres in height and clad in brilliant red garb, were seen near Minduri by three witnesses. The entities were walking up the side of a hill and only a rear view of them was secured.

(Compare, for red clothing, No. 31.)

Sources: 34, 22 (gives sketch of entities).

25. *Paracurú, State of Ceará, N.E. Brazil*

At 7 p.m. on May 13, 1960, more than a hundred people watched a smooth, dark-grey circular craft manœuvring and hovering overhead. It had a powerful light on its apex, and seemed to be about 60 feet wide.

At 4 a.m. next day, May 14, a farmer, Raimundo dos Santos, saw two landed discs on the beach near Paracurú, and several small pale-looking human-like entities standing beside them, apparently conversing. On seeing the farmer, the small entities beckoned to him, but he turned and fled. Returning later with other men, he found marks in the sand left by the discs.

Sources: 10, 35.

26. *Province of La Pampa, Argentina*

On May 24, 1962, an Argentine television station reported that a woman had been taken to hospital suffering from shock, after seeing a landed flying saucer and two 'robot-like' creatures near it. The woman's husband, like her a farm-worker, was also a witness. Argentine Air Force officials found a circle of scorched grass some 18 feet in diameter.

Sources: 36, 37, 38 (p. 25).

27. *Crespo, Province of Entre Ríos, Argentina*

On July 18, 1962, Doctor Gazúa, a well-known physician of the city of Paraná and regarded as a highly reliable personage, electrified the whole of Argentina, when he revealed that, near Crespo, he had seen a landed saucer beside a road and, near the saucer, two gigantic beings.

Source: 39.

28. *Paraná, State of Entre Ríos, Argentina*

On July 27 or 28, 1962, Ricardo Mieres, a 17-year-old student at the Colegio Nacional de Paraná, was riding his motorcycle near Bajada Grande, 5 kilometres outside Paraná, when he encountered a very tall creature with a melon-shaped head, very long and almost white hair, and 'three eyes which stared fixedly, without blinking'. In his terror he tried to flee, but his engine had mysteriously gone dead. The creature came up and violently snatched his muffler from his neck. It then 'did an about-turn, like a robot', and walked off, leaving footprints in the sandy soil.

The motorcycle now functioned again, and the student rushed into town and gathered a party of other motorcyclists to hunt the 'robot', but they found only the footprints, and the muffler lying on the road. There were several witnesses who saw something luminous fly over at great speed at the time.

(Note that this case occurred in the same area as No. 27, and only nine or ten days later.)

Source: 67.

29. *The Diamantina abduction*

At Duas Pontes, near Diamantina, State of Minas Gerais, Brazil, soon after dawn on August 20, 1962, a poor diamond-prospector, Rivalino Mafra da Silva, was mysteriously abducted or disintegrated by what appear to have been UFO agencies.

From later investigations, it was learnt that some days previously he had come upon some 'small men' who seemed to be burying something. Some investigators have therefore assumed that he was done away with or removed because he had seen what it was not permitted to see.

On the evening of August 19, two glowing red spheres, the size of footballs, were seen, by a neighbour, flying over the man's hut, and during that night strange non-human forms about 1½ feet high entered the hut, peered at the family as they lay in bed, and voices were heard outside saying that they were going to kill Rivalino.

Soon after dawn, his 12-year-old son opened the door, where he found two strange balls on the ground. One was black; the other black and white; and each had a tail and a sort of spike.

The father came out to look at the balls, which then joined up and leapt upon him, enveloping him in a cloud of yellow smoke, and he vanished. The last reports seen on this case said that it was still totally unexplained and that the Brazilian army had taken the boy into permanent custody, no doubt so that he should be prevented from saying any more to anyone about it.
Sources: 40, 41, 42, 43 (pp. 10–12).

30. *Belo Horizonte, State of Minas Gerais, Brazil*

At 7.50 p.m. on August 28, 1963, three boys who were in their garden in the residential suburb of Familia Sagrada, Belo Horizonte, saw a large transparent luminous sphere float down, with four entities seated in it. One of these beings emerged and descended to the garden on two beams of brilliant light. He was a tall, slim man, about 2 metres in height, wearing a slightly inflated 'diver's suit' of some material that resembled brown leather, gauntlets, and high black boots. Upon his extremely round and totally bald head the man wore a large round transparent helmet surmounted by a circular object. He appeared to have no ears or nose, his mouth appeared to open in a strange manner, *his complexion was a vivid red, and he had only one large brown eye, devoid of any eyebrow.*

The man seemed about to touch one of the boys and the eldest boy (aged 12) tried shortly afterwards to throw a brick at the entity when it had its back towards him, but it veered round, shot an orange beam at him from a square lamp on its chest and 'paralysed' the boy's arm, so that he dropped the brick.

The luminous sphere described by the boys as the size of a large room, bore three tall antennae on the top. There were two other men inside it, identical with the one described, and a woman, who had fair hair drawn back in a sort of 'pony-tail' style. The boys only had a full view of the faces of the man who emerged and the one who operated the controls, and both, they say, had only one eye, and the other two appeared no different. All had the vivid red skin.

This case only became widely known in the summer of 1965. Since then, Professor Húlvio Brant Aleixo and other investigators have interviewed the boys and the father of two of them,

Senhor Alcides Gualberto, have probed the case most deeply, and find no reason to believe that the boys are not telling the truth.

The case will be described in detail in a future number of the *Flying Saucer Review*. (Compare with Case 39.)
Sources: 44, 45.

31. *Resistencia, Province of El Chaco, Argentina*

At 6.30 one evening in 1963 (date not established) the three-man crew of a freight train running from Presidencia La Plaza to Resistencia saw a tall being, 'over 2 metres in height' and dressed in a one-piece red garment, walking along the railway line towards them. The being was human, had a pale face, long fair hair and was carrying something in both hands 'as though making an offering'. It looked like the body of a small child.

Suddenly, when the locomotive was not more than 5 metres from the entity, he 'shot upwards as though in a whirlwind' and vanished.

Meanwhile, in Resistencia, at the same time of day, Justo Masín and his son were sitting in their garden at supper when 'a strange being descended towards them'. His description of this being, as given to the press, tallied in all respects with the account given by the train crew.
Source: 46.

32. *State of Paraná, South Brazil*

In 1963 Paraná State was ravaged by very severe forest fires. At dawn one day, as a crowd of people stood watching the fires from a distance of 150 metres or so, they saw a huge machine, 'shaped like a basin, of a bright zinc colour', descend silently into the flames and smoke, where it hung motionless at a height of about 4 metres from the ground 'as though held up by an invisible force'.

It was about 35 metres in diameter and about 8 metres in height. It hung there for about a quarter of an hour, seemingly protected by a field of repulsion, and to the astonishment of the watchers, 'two or three tall, good-looking people' got out of it and began walking about picking up burnt material, stones, etc.,

in this protected zone around it.
Sources: 47, 48.

33. *Monte Maíz, Province of Córdoba, Argentina*

At 3.30 a.m. on October 12, 1963, in a violent rainstorm, truck driver Eugenio Douglas was driving along the road from Monte Maíz to Isla Verde when he was blinded by a bright light ahead of him and his truck ran into a ditch. Climbing out, he found the road barred by a huge oval metallic object which seemed at least 30 feet high and may have been wider than the road. From a door in the side of it emerged three huge 'robots' in human form. He told the police later that he thought they might have been as much as 4 or 5 metres in height, or even more. He was unable to describe their clothing, except that it seemed 'stuck to their bodies' and that they wore helmets bearing short antennae 'like the horns of a snail'.

He fired several shots at them with his revolver and fled. They re-entered their craft, which 'buzzed him' several times as he fled down the road and directed on to him the same burning pricking heat-rays which he had felt all over his body as his truck was approaching the UFO.

Despite the heavy rainfall, investigators found next day some footprints approximately 45–50 centimetres long near his truck. the wiring of which was burnt out.
Sources: 49, 50, 51, 52, 53.

34. *Trancas, Province of Tucumán, Argentina*

At 9.30 p.m. on October 21, 1963, there occurred the famous 'siege' of the lonely farmhouse near Trancas by a squadron of six discs which landed on or near the railway line close by the house. Subsequently some of the craft took up a defensive posture and focused powerful beams of light upon the house. The case has been covered in very great detail in the *Flying Saucer Review*, and is mentioned here only because entities were seen moving about around the landed discs on the railway line, though none of the witnesses were near enough to describe their size or appearance.
Sources: 54, 55, 56, 68, 51, 69, 52, 24 (p. 7), 46 (pp. 23–5).

35. *Sauce Viejo, Province of Santa Fé, Argentina*

One night in December 1963 (precise date not established), César Tulio Gallardo, a railway worker, was sitting in his quarters in a stationary coach on a siding at Sauce Viejo, reading his paper and listening to the radio, when suddenly the radio failed and his carbide lamp went out. He went outside to see what was causing this, but seeing strange lights, came in again and shut the door. But at that moment 'a being totally surrounded by lights' came in at the door at the other end of the coach. The dazzle from this entity was so terrible that the man shielded his eyes with his newspaper, whereupon the entity snatched the paper from him and tore it up.

Gallardo was able to note that the visitor's legs were clad in some sort of dark, shiny cloth. The visitor next seized an oil-can and emptied its contents into a sort of bottle which he produced from his clothing, after which he vanished through the same door where he had entered.

Shortly after Gallardo had told the police, passengers on an incoming train reported that they had just seen 'a luminous man' walking along the railway track.

Sources: 57, 46 (pp. 25–6).

36. *Colonia Castelli, near Resistencia, Province of El Chaco, Argentina*

Early in May 1964, as Alberto Kalbermatter was driving home with a truckload of timber, through a heavily forested area, the road was suddenly blocked by a huge dark human-like form, about 3 metres high, and with abundant black hair. He almost ran the creature down, and it emitted a guttural cry of tremendous volume.

Terrified, Kalbermatter stepped on the accelerator and fled.

When telling the press of his experience, he added that he thought it must have been 'a being from another world' and that at the same spot, a few nights previously, he had seen a large luminous object which seemed to be lodged among the branches of some trees.

Sources: 59, 60.

37. *Pajas Blancas, Province of Córdoba, Argentina*

At 4. a.m. on June 5, 1964, a Buenos Aires doctor and his wife (names not disclosed) were driving in their car at a place about 30 kilometres from the Pajas Blancas international airport (and in the same area where Case 17 occurred in 1957). Like the truck driver Eugenio Douglas of Case 33, their engine failed, and they found themselves confronted by a huge and extraordinary machine blocking the road. Its very powerful light went out, leaving only a violet-coloured light coming from the object, and they sat there in great perplexity for about twenty minutes.

Suddenly a figure approached their car and asked in Spanish: 'What's the matter, my friend?' The doctor replied that his engine had failed. The man suggested that he try again to start it. He did so, and it came on, and the headlights too, so that they could now see the machine ahead of them. The stranger then said: 'Don't be afraid. I am a terrestrial(!). I am carrying out a mission on Earth. My name is R— D—. Tell Mankind about it, in your own fashion!' The man then walked away slowly and joined two beings dressed all in grey who had now appeared. All three entered the machine, which rose rapidly and vanished, leaving a violet-coloured trail.

Sources: 61, 62 (pp. 25–6).

38. *Arica, Chile*

On June 15, 1964, a Chilean miner, Rafael Aguirre Donoso, was driving at a spot some 20 kilometres inland from Arica, when he saw a strange machine land. It was about 10 feet long and $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and from it emerged two fair-complexioned men who, in a mixture of Spanish and English, asked him for some water. He gave them some. They then re-entered their machine which rose rapidly and vanished.

Sources: 70, 24 (p. 29).

39. *Cofico, near Salta, Argentina*

Señor Chafredo Dagota of Pueyrredón, near Salta, saw a flying saucer touch down briefly at 9 p.m. on September 5, 1964. It 'seemed to stand on a kind of pillar' and gave out a blinding light. Near it he caught a blurred glimpse of two figures moving about.

(Note: There have been several South American reports of UFOs 'standing on pillars'. Some of the pillars may be lift-shafts—see for example Case 17—while others may possibly be much more slender affairs, as in the famous French case at Valensole in July 1965.)
Sources: 71, 72 (p. 26).

40. *San Miguel, Andes, Argentina*
In January 1965, it was reported that an object had fallen from the sky at San Rafael, 4 kilometres from San Miguel, and a photograph of it appeared later in *Flying Saucer Review* for May/June 1965. The object, whatever it was, was subsequently removed by the Argentine Air Force. Most folk thought it was a satellite of some kind, but a few inhabitants of the area were convinced that it was a UFO and several said they had seen small individuals, near the object, who wore 'strange divers' suits' which gave off a greenish phosphorescence. The case is therefore listed here for the record.

41. *Torrent, near Santo Tomé, Province of Corrientes, N.E. Argentina*
In the early part of 1965 several reports appeared in the Buenos Aires press of attempts by 'Martians' to abduct people in the north-eastern part of the country. The following is the only case in which details are available.

One night in the first week of February, a man living at Torrent, near Santo Tomé, called his neighbours to come outside and observe five luminous objects flying overhead. Then a transparent craft landed, and from it emerged five 'Martians', nearly 2 metres high, each having only one eye in the centre of the forehead. On their heads were instruments giving off flashes of different colours. They entered a farmhouse and tried to seize a man, but withdrew in the face of the firm attitude of the villagers, and flew away.

On February 6, however, they returned and were seen by many people. Once again they tried to catch a man and failed. He escaped and gave the alarm. The villagers turned out in strength and fired their shotguns at the 'Martians', seemingly with no effect.

This is the gist of a report from a Señor Rodrigo de Riana, who

predicted that this would not be the end of the affair and that 'they' would return.

(Note: Compare with Case 30 of a 'one-eyed' man and transparent craft, and Case 33 of instruments on helmets.)
Source: 75.

42. *Chalac, near Formosa, Argentina–Paraguay Frontier*

On February 21, 1965, several saucers were seen in flight, and one landed. Some fifty Indians of the Toba tribe stood amazed as three tall beings enveloped in luminous haloes descended from the craft and approached slowly. The Indians knelt and worshipped them with arms uplifted in the traditional Sun-worshipping ceremony of their ancestors, and heard a voice, coming from the visitors or the craft, saying that they should not fear, for the Space People would soon return to convince Earthmen of their existence, and to bring peace to the world. One Indian, attempting to approach the machine, was dissuaded from it with gestures. The visitors then slowly returned to the machine, bathed all the while in luminous beams emanating from its small wings. As the machine took off, its luminosity became blinding.

Argentine police officials were also witnesses, and took a number of photographs of the machine.
Source: 76, 17 (p. 13).

(Note: It has been suggested—I believe in the U.S.A.—that this story is bogus. However, Señor Oscar A. Galíndez, *Flying Saucer Review*'s special correspondent in Argentina, has made careful enquiries and states that it is genuine and the photos were probably taken of *three landed craft and five crew members near them*. In July 1965, Señor Galíndez knew the name of the senior Air Force official who had custody of the photos, and he has informed me of this name. In the meantime, of course, the usual Curtain of Silence has descended, and the usual smoke-screens are encountered.

It has also been said that the Chalac entities were small. Oscar Galíndez assures me that all the Argentine press accounts said they were large. G.C.)

43. *Quilmes, Province of Buenos Aires, Argentina*

At Quilmes, lying a little south-east of Buenos Aires, at 8 a.m.

on July 20, 1965, Señor Ramón Eduardo Pereyra, resident of San Francisco Solano, was driving in his van past the spot called Monte de los Curas when he saw an object 'like a parachute' drop silently from the sky into some trees on a hillside. Investigating, he found, in a clearing, a chromium-coloured, egg-shaped craft standing on metal legs. Its top part was transparent, and the lower part extremely smooth with no joins or sutures. Beside the machine stood a blond young man who seemed to be studying a piece of paper. He was wearing a 'plastic diver's suit', small boots, and had a sort of briefcase attached to his right leg. The witness got right up to the craft without being observed and peered through a porthole. Inside he saw a second man, seated at an instrument panel. At this point the man outside noticed him and came up with an angry expression. 'What's up, Guv?' asked Pereyra, but without answering him the other stepped straight into the craft which at once rose to a height of about 30 metres and then moved away in level flight.
Source: 77.

44. *Near Monte Grande (Argentina) and near Macías, Province of Entre Ríos (Argentina)*

A 37-year-old Argentine shopkeeper named Felipe Martínez caused a good deal of hilarity in the national press when he announced that, on several occasions between 1949 and 1951, and on no less than three occasions in 1965, he had seen UFOs and had dealings with their occupants.

While hunting near the Monte Grande in April 1965, he said, he saw a large egg-shaped craft, hovering a few metres from the ground at a distance of 300 metres from him. It had some kind of 'rapid revolving ring' around it, and seemed to be quite silent.

Rushing enthusiastically towards it and shouting 'Amigo!' he was suddenly struck by a paralysis which stopped him on the spot. A door opened in the craft, and a small man descended a ladder about 30 centimetres wide. The little man, who was not much above 1 metre in height, wore a helmet and there were two cables linking the helmet to the saucer. The rest of his clothing consisted of a 'diver's costume'. They conversed, the little entity speaking slowly and with difficulty. He said that he and his people were friendly and that they 'came from near the

Moon'. He called his machine a 'sil', and said he would meet Martínez again on May 3, 1965. He also said that 'they' required some help from *us*. Martínez replied that he was not in a position to give them much assistance, but that he would report the meeting to the Mitre Radio Station in Buenos Aires. 'Yes, we know,' said the little man, extending a clammy hand and promising to see him again on May 3.

The second encounter allegedly took place on that date, but no details about it seem to have been published.

The third meeting was at 11 p.m. on July 21, 1965, at Maciás, near Guardamonte (Province of Entre Rios), when he allegedly saw the same little man. When Martínez explained the very great difficulty that he had experienced in trying to find anybody to believe his story about meeting the little 'Martian', the latter replied that they would soon be showing themselves to people everywhere on Earth. And, he added, Martínez must keep a further rendezvous with them, namely on December 3, 1965, when they would return, take away Martínez and his family, and then burn up the whole Earth as punishment for the failure to accept their existence. (South America was swept by a fantastic wave of reports—many of them in the newspapers—that 'THEY' were going to invade the Earth in force on December 3, 1965, and it seems possible that the Martínez story may have been the origin of it all. G.C.)

In a later interview with a Buenos Aires paper (October 8), Martínez gave some additional details about the alleged entities. For example, he said that he had once been inside a saucer in which four of the crew were less than 1 metre in height while the fifth member was a blond man almost 2 metres in height, on whose arms there were metallic plates with numerous small lights which looked as though they might be part of an electronic communications system. He added that, on that occasion, the crew of the 'sil' had put a space-suit on him, but this caused him to feel such a disturbance in his circulatory system and an acceleration of his heart that they took it off him.

(Note: This case presents many features reported elsewhere; in particular the meetings on the same day of the month, and the instruments on the arms. As regards the 'mixed crew', one of the French landing reports of 1954 mentions a man 'of normal

size' in association with small entities, and Cases 3 and 54 in the present summary also mention beings of different sizes in association. G.C.)
Sources: 78, 79, 80.

45. *Carazinho, State of Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil*

On the evening of July 26, 1965, a 15-year-old boy named Adilon Batista Azevedo was lagging behind a party of youths who were going to a cinema. Passing across a piece of open ground on the outskirts of the town, he heard a strange hum and saw two cones of white light in the sky, and then saw two 'roundish' craft (one larger than the other) land not far from him. Hiding behind the low circular wall of a well, he saw three entities emerge from one machine and two from the other. The two parties combined, and he could hear their speech, which sounded like nothing he had ever heard in his life.

The beings were about 1 metre 50 centimetres in height, in helmets and one-piece space-suits of a dark colour and small boots. One of them had in his right hand a brilliantly luminous object like a wand.

They conversed in their sibilant language for about five minutes. Then each party walked round its machine three times, bending down and examining the hull. The boy estimated the diameter of the larger machine at 5 or 6 metres, and Dr Buhler's *SBEDV Bulletin* shows the boy's sketches of craft and entities. (The latter resemble strikingly the sketches made by the Brazilian farmer Antônio Villas Boas of the people whom he met. See Case 22.)

The inspection completed, they re-entered the machines, which took off with such fantastic speed that in a second or two they were just two more tiny spots of light among the stars.

Adilon ran on to join his friends at the cinema, but soon felt such a violent headache that, after half an hour or so, he had to seek a chemist who gave him some tablets. But to no avail, for the headache lasted five days. Greatly alarmed, the boy's father took him to a doctor, who prescribed medicines and rest for the headache and for a 'disturbed heart'.
Sources: 81, 82. (The second source has discrepancies in respect of the boy's name, the height of the entities—'almost 2 metres'—

but I have preferred Dr Buhler's account in *SBEDV Bulletin* 45/47 as more likely to be correct.)

46. *Lima, Peru*

A boy living in the Peruvian capital claimed that, at about 7 p.m. on August 1, 1965, just as it was getting dark, he saw a UFO land on the roof of a building, and saw a creature emerge from it. He described the entity as 'greenish' . . . 'with hair all covered with green lights, and looking like a toad'.

Two days later, however, another paper explained that the boy had now confessed . . . he had been reading too much Science Fiction.

(On the whole, one would be inclined to accept this explanation. But when we come to examine Case 47, together with another event which took place in Argentina a month later, one is not quite so sure. I give the 'other event' below. It would not, of course, have been included in the present survey, since no *entity* was seen.)

Sources: 83, 84.

47. *Lima, Peru*

According to a Reuter report from Lima on August 7, 1965, the authorities in that capital had recently arrested a band of dangerous cat-burglars, led by an individual with the nickname of 'Pygmy'. They had been masquerading as 'Martians' and, taking advantage of the current fantastic wave of flying saucer reports in Lima, they had fitted themselves out with 'space-suits', and had perpetrated a series of bold armed robberies and attacks against householders.

Source: 85.

(This report, which came right at the peak of the 'Flying Saucer panic and psychosis' in Lima, should be read in conjunction with Case 46 and accompanying Note.

Incidentally, a great many of the more than 800 UFO reports received by *Flying Saucer Review* from the Latin press in 1965 were, like this one, put out by the British news agency, Reuter. When I wrote to their London office that year and enquired why it was that none of these remarkable Reuter messages from Latin America got into our British press, they replied that it was now

impossible to investigate such a question, as it was all so long ago. . . .)

San Justo, Province of Santa Fé, Argentina

According to *La Crónica Matutina* (Buenos Aires) of September 4, 1965, a certain Señor José Fernández, residing at 4,777 calle de Buenos Aires in this small town of N.E. Argentina, was awakened by a strange humming noise at 1.20 a.m. on September 3. The noise was coming from the flat roof of his own house.

Urged by his wife to investigate, he went up to look, and to his great astonishment beheld an oval object, apparently 2 metres in circumference, which was just rising into the air from his roof. It had a vivid luminosity, varying in colour between white and red, and was producing the hum. It went straight up like a helicopter, at great speed, and when he examined the spot where it had stood, he found strange marks and traces of combustion.

48. *Venezuela*

A report dated August 6, 1965, from Caracas, capital of Venezuela, stated that a farmer in that country had seen a 'mysterious object' land on his property and leave behind 'a scorched area 40 yards wide in his corn'. 'Three strange beings from Outer Space' emerged from the machine, but, when the farmer began walking towards them, they 'were whipped back into it', and it took off at once.

Source: 86.

(This story, which in some astonishing way got into the final edition of the London *Evening News*, is one of the tiny handful of UFO reports from Latin America that appeared in the British press during the *annus mirabilis* of 1965.

These entities were *whipped back*. Can this have any possible connection with the 'cables' described in Case 44?)

49. *Cruzeiros, State of São Paulo, Brazil*

According to a France-Presse report dated August 14, 1965, from Rio de Janeiro, a railway worker named João do Rio of the village of Cruzeiros was quietly fishing in the river Paraíba when a flying saucer landed nearby, and from it there emerged a strange little man, some 70 centimetres in height, with large

luminous eyes, who addressed the fisherman in perfect Portuguese, said that he was from a flying saucer from another world, and authorised João do Rio to relate the occurrence to his fellow-countrymen.

Before re-entering the saucer, the little man gave him a strange piece of metal, of a kind that does not exist on Earth, which piece of metal was now undergoing examination at the laboratories of the Brazilian National Railways Coachbuilding Works, with a view to the determination of its composition.

Meanwhile, neighbours of João do Rio were quoted as saying that he had always been regarded as a very serious and entirely reliable individual.

Sources: 87, 88, 89.

(Note: This is another one that got into the British press—the *Yorkshire Post* of August 13, perhaps because it sounded so comical that nobody would take it seriously. The name Joao do Rio—'John o' the River'—certainly sounds concocted. But the essential basis of the story may well be authentic.)

50. *Salto, N.W. Uruguay*

At 11 p.m. on or about August 15, 1965, five persons travelling in a car saw a blinding light, heard a terrifying hum, and saw a UFO land right in front of them on the road. It stalled the engine of their car. The vivid white light of the UFO changed to red, then green, and then yellow, from time to time, after which it dimmed enough for them to see that what lay before them was a leaden-coloured object about 3 metres high and occupying the whole width of the road. It was only about 3 or 4 metres from their car. Three of the people in the party fainted, while the other two sat there petrified with fear.

Inside the UFO was a green light, and it enabled them to see that inside the craft there were three beings who looked human and were moving about and moving their arms.

Suddenly, numerous bursts of reddish-yellow flame shot from the sides of the machine, it rose to about 1 metre above the road, and the terrible hum began again. Then the machine shot straight upwards and vanished.

Source: 90.

51. Lima, Peru

On the evening of August 17, 1965, a Peruvian woman named Hilda Santa Cruz, an employee of the police authorities, was visited by 'an extraterrestrial being, presumably a Martian'. He knocked upon the door of her house with the evident purpose of paying her a visit. When she gave the alarm, neighbours appeared, but he had vanished, and all that was seen was a luminous sphere which passed overhead immediately afterwards at a fantastic speed towards the west.

Source: 91.

52. Mexico City, Mexico

At 8.30 a.m. on August 19, 1965, two Mexican students (brothers) named Yago and Payo Rodríguez allegedly saw a large luminous disc, surmounted by a cupola, land in an open field near the Mexican National Polytechnic Institute. They said that the landing-gear of the craft consisted of a great tripod, and that the machine had a sort of 'radiator' beneath it which, as it touched down, burnt the grass all around.

From the disc emerged two small beings about 80 centimetres in height and wearing 'gas-masks', who left on the ground, in front of the astonished and frightened students, a piece of strange metal. The 'dwarfs' then re-entered their machine, which at once flew away.

The students picked up the piece of metal, which bore a peculiar inscription, and handed it over to the Laboratory of the National Polytechnic Institute, where it was undergoing examination.

Scientists from the Institute interrogated the two students and made a careful investigation of the alleged landing-site, where, in addition to the burnt grass and the marks of the tripod, they found drops of some strange sort of fluid, presumably fuel.

A journalist and a photographer, both of the staff of the newspaper *El Gráfico*, testified that on the morning of August 24, they went to the spot indicated by the students and there saw the scorched grass and the marks left by the tripod. Large numbers of curiosity-seekers also visited the site and inspected the evidence.

Sources: 92, 93, 94.

53. *Mar del Plata, Argentina*

Eduardo Luján Yacobi, aged 25, and his wife, Teresa Ernestina Acuña de Yacobi, were returning at 11 p.m. on August 20, 1965, to their home at 206 calle San Luis in this city on the Atlantic coast (which has had a remarkable number of UFO sightings) when, at the spot where the calle 9 de Julio crosses 216th street, right inside the city, they heard a loud humming and saw a luminous oval revolving object, emitting flashes, pass overhead at a height of no more than 40 metres or so, brushing the tops of the trees. The machine landed at a distance of some 200 metres from them, and they saw figures moving around it as though attending to some defect. These were shining violet-coloured or reddish-coloured figures.

Yacobi wanted to go nearer, but his frightened wife dissuaded him. They remained and watched until the figures re-entered the machine, which took off and was out of sight in a few seconds.

There were other witnesses, so it was later established, who saw either the reddish object fly over or heard the hum.

Source: 95.

54. *Mexico City, Mexico*

One of the most extraordinary stories yet told came on August 23, 1965, from Mexico City, where it was claimed that a party of three students of the La Salle University and another party of boys from a local secondary school had—quite separately and quite unknown to each other—had identical meetings with strange visitors.

The substance of their accounts to the press is as follows. They had encountered, somewhere not far from the city, a huge landed disc 50 metres wide, of a shining metal resembling stainless steel, and emitting a most intense white light.

The crew of this craft were beings entirely like Earth men, but 2 metres 10 centimetres in height, with fair hair and blue eyes and clad in seamless one-piece garments having a metallic appearance and of some unknown fibre.

Both parties of students claimed that they had been invited into this craft and taken out on a three-hour journey to a huge space station as large as the grounds of the University.

During the flights, both parties noticed that the most pro-

found silence prevailed in the disc, and they were told that their hosts communicated with each other entirely by telepathy and that the many instruments to be seen in the craft were not manually operated at all, but operated by thought-power.

Arriving at the gigantic space station, they found it occupied by many other extraterrestrial beings who differed greatly among themselves as to size and appearance and were from various sources in our solar system. They also met there a whole Brazilian family who, it seems, had got lost in the jungles of their own country and had been picked up by the visitors. Everywhere aboard the space station the same silence prevailed.

The visitors claimed to be from Ganymede (as large as Mercury, it is the third moon of Jupiter). They said that they were a thousand years ahead of us and that, in addition to Spanish, they knew a great many of our Earth languages. One of the accounts says that they said they knew over 700.

They said that they would make a mass-landing on the Earth in October 1965, for the purpose of effecting a 'peaceful conquest', and of teaching Earth man how to use the power of thought properly and constructively, and not destructively, as we do at present.

(Note: Compare with Case 3. Kraspedon's book will of course be known in Mexico, and this case may be fraudulent and based on it. However, everything pertinent must be placed on record, and it is important to note that there has been a great deal of material in Latin America pertaining to highly advanced beings said to inhabit Ganymede. These stories and rumours about Ganymede go back at least to 1950, and may all have had their origins in certain alleged psychic contacts made with Space entities through mediums in Buenos Aires. There may be nothing in it at all; all these tales may spring from this original psychic report, but it is essential that every claim be placed on record.) Sources: 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

55. Cuzco, Peru

Shortly before noon on August 20, 1965, numerous people, including an engineer, Señor Alberto Ugarte, and his wife, and a Señor Elwin Voter, saw a tiny disc land on a terrace of the ancient Inca stone fortress of Sacsahuaman, just outside Cuzco. The disc

was about 1½ metres wide, of a vivid silvery colour, and from it there emerged two small beings of strange shape and dazzling brightness.

Discovering that there were so many people about, the little creatures at once went back into the disc, which took off rapidly and vanished westwards.

Sources: 101, 102, 103.

56. Near Arequipa, Peru

According to the Lima newspaper *La Prensa* of August 31, 1965, two people had recently been driving along the Pan-American Highway when, at a place some 20 kilometres from Arequipa, they saw 'a strange being, a Martian', who 'resembled a shrub, was only 80 centimetres high, and had only one eye'.

The creature was of a blackish colour. In addition to its single golden-coloured eye in the head, it also had 'other smaller eyes located up and down the body'.

A few seconds later, they saw a flying saucer pass overhead.

Source: 104.

57. Huánuco, Peru

At 5 a.m. on September 1, 1965, a foreigner who was unwilling to give his name for publication, saw a UFO of oval shape land, at very close range, on an airstrip belonging to a big estate. An entity emerged, some 85 centimetres high, and with a head twice the size of ours. Seeing the man, the creature began to gesticulate and make signs as though trying to communicate. Failing to make himself understood, the being re-entered the machine, which became luminous and then vanished straight up into the sky.

The interesting point is that, beforehand, the man had experienced a strange sensation which seemed to impel him to go to the spot where the craft landed.

Source: 105, 106 (Mr Donald Hanlon's correspondent in Peru, who sent him an account of this case, knows the witness).

58. Puno, S.E. Peru

Late at night on September 8, 1965, in the patio of a house on the calle Acora in this town near Lake Titicaca, a 7-year-old boy

saw seven beings 80 centimetres high each with only one eye. He ran to get help and when his family arrived all they saw was an immensely bright light rising rapidly into the sky. At almost the same time, a well-known sports writer, Jorge Chaves, saw driving with his family in the adjacent suburbs of Juli and Pomata, when they saw a strange object settle gently on the road ahead. Chaves tried to approach it, but it rose and vanished at great speed.

During much of August and September there were scores of UFO sightings in Peru. This particular report was confirmed to be correct by the editor of *El Comercio* (Lima), Peru's most serious paper.

Source: 106.

59. *São João, State of Pernambuco, N.E. Brazil*

At 8.30 a.m. on September 10, 1965, Antônio Pau Ferro, a 45-year-old peasant farmer of Negro race, was working in his field of maize, when he heard 'a strange rushing and whistling noise' and, turning round, he saw two luminous discs about 1½ metres wide and 60 centimetres thick (one newspaper says 3 metres wide and 1 metre deep) landing slowly a little further down the hill from him. When they were about 30 centimetres from the ground they stopped and shot up again to about 5 metres, leaving below them two small beings of 70 or 80 centimetres who had apparently emerged from them.

The little creatures were manlike, well-built and proportioned, with beardless faces and amazingly smooth reddish-brown complexions, 'just like wax', and normal eyes. They wore tight-fitting one-piece garments, but he was too disconcerted to take in more details.

In terror he stood clutching his mattock in one hand and hanging on to a tree with the other. The creatures approached but apparently perceived his fear, and turned away. He heard them talking in an unintelligible language. Just as he was thinking to himself: 'can these be the flying saucer people of whom we have been hearing?' they both suddenly turned round, smiled, and began edging back towards him, examining a tomato plant on the way and picking one of its fruits. But they soon turned away again, the hovering discs descended over them, and ap-

parently took them aboard, for when the discs shot vertically into the air with a high-pitched whistle, the little men were gone.

The terrified witness told a neighbouring farmer, Oligario Guilherme da Rocha, what he had seen. During his investigations on the spot in August 1966, Dr W. Buhler saw Senhor da Rocha, who said that when the Negro was telling him about the little men, he was trembling so much that he could not remain on his feet and had to sit down, and his face, instead of being the dark colour normal to his race, was positively yellow.

Dr Buhler discovered that although nobody else had seen the discs or entities, two people in the village had heard the strange loud hum.

Sources: 107, 108, 109, 116

60. *Huancavelica, Andean Region, Peru*

Another Reuter report, dated September 13, 1965, from Lima to the Argentine and Brazilian press (it did not reach the British papers!) stated that, on September 12, two small 'Martians' were seen near Huancavelica, south-east of Lima, and that shortly afterwards a squadron of one large leading disc and four smaller discs flew around over the district for three or four minutes and were seen by hundreds of Peruvian peasants and also by many officials.

Meanwhile, a week previously, at 5 a.m. on Sunday, September 12, Lt Sebastián Mancha, the military officer administering the small nearby Andean town of Santa Bárbara, had watched, for the space of two minutes, two 'Martians', 80 centimetres in height, walking about on the snow near Lake Ceulacocha. When they got into their saucer and flew away, there was a noise like thunder, and marks were left in the snow by the machine. During the same night many residents of Huancavelica watched two UFOs flying about above the town for two hours.

Sources: 110, 111, 112, 106.

61. *Pichaca, District of Puno, S.E. Peru*

At 4.30 p.m. on September 20, 1965, in the small town of Pichaca, a shepherdess saw six entities between 80 and 90 centimetres in height emerge from a landed UFO. They were talking in an incomprehensible language which sounded to her 'like the

cackling of geese'. She fled and hid. The creatures left some marks on the ground, consisting of a liquid resembling oil. The clothing of the entities was white and emitted intermittent flashes of light.
Source: 106.

62. *Arequipa, Southern Peru*

On September 29, 1965, two men named Julio López de Ramaña and Antonio Chaves Bedoya were travelling by car when they narrowly missed running down a strange being that was on the road. It was about 80 centimetres in height and had only one eye. It had silver and golden stripes around its body. Shortly afterwards, a UFO appeared and flew along above the car for some time. A few minutes later, at a place 20 kilometres from there, a UFO was seen by various people, flying very low.

(This report was checked by the chief editor of the Lima newspaper *La Prensa*, a very serious paper, and the Arequipa police have a file on the case.)
Source: 106.

63. *Santiago del Estero, N.W. Argentina*

According to a report dated October 4, 1965, from Santiago del Estero, a schoolboy, Luis Ramírez, and the schoolgirls María Adela Cabaña and Rosa Carbajal, pupils of the Argentine National School No. 982 at Puesto Beltrán, in the Loreto district, were going to get some water from a reservoir not far from their school when they encountered a gigantic being which rolled on the ground and then vanished mysteriously in a cloud of dust.
Source: 113.

64. *Salta, Northern Argentina*

On or about October 4, 1965, a schoolboy, Santos Vallejos, and two schoolgirls, Antonia Aparti and Adela Sánchez, were on their way to school (the Libertador General San Martín School) when, at a place where the road runs through wooded hills, they noticed 'several creatures of short stature, greenish skin, and only remotely resembling human beings'.

The creatures tried to catch the children, who fled in terror to the school, where they told their story to the headmaster.

The latter commented that a similar case took place two years ago.
Source: 113.

65. Alto dos Cruzeiros, Municipality of Canhotinho, State of Pernambuco, N.E. Brazil

This case caused a sensation in the Brazilian press and set the whole State of Pernambuco in an uproar.

On October 26, 1965, a saucer was seen flying over the area, and at about noon a 56-year-old mechanic named José Camilho Filho, a man of some education and of excellent repute, ran into two entities who may have belonged to its crew.

Passing along a road through a belt of scrubland containing many banana trees, he suddenly rounded a bend and beheld two young people sitting on the stump of a fallen banana tree. This in itself at once struck him as odd, for even small children know better than to sit on such things, as they leave ineradicable stains on clothing. But when the two people jumped to their feet, he saw that they were only 80 or 90 centimetres in height and certainly not normal folk.

Their complexions were brown, and their faces 'shrivelled' and furrowed like those of old people. (*Note this complete contrast with Case 59.*) Their hair was white, their heads rather large in proportion to their bodies and very round, and their eyes were 'slit' like those of Orientals but, he thought, proportionately larger than in human beings. One of the little men had a sparse beard and wore a dark peaked cap. The other was bare-headed. Both appeared to have white hands (possibly white gloves?).

One was carrying under his arm a rod-shaped object about 50 centimetres long and about as thick as an electric torch. When he saw the Brazilian and jumped up, he 'looked so astonished that it seemed his eyes would leap from their sockets', and he made a gesture with the other hand towards this apparatus under his arm as though thinking of using it against him. The other little man, who seemed much less alarmed, wore a blue shirt-like garment, olive-green trousers, and 'shoes which looked like tennis shoes'. The material of his clothing looked 'tropical' and 'shiny'. But the most remarkable feature was his 'luminous belt' (described in some accounts as a 'luminous shield'). This

covered the upper part of his chest, from shoulder to shoulder, and from it there flashed out vivid lights, bluish-red, yellow, and green, 'like the flashes from an electric welding kit, so bright that you could not look at it'.

Between the entities stood a cylinder about 1 metre 20 centimetres high and 15 centimetres in diameter. The man with the flashing lights, who was the nearer, now jumped to his feet also and grabbed this cylinder by a handle in the middle of it, and began running off, staggering as he did so, and he collided with his companion so that both nearly fell to the ground. The Brazilian meanwhile had also taken to his heels, but looked back in time to see them vanish among the trees.

Two local people said later that at just about the time in question they saw a light or a luminous body flying overhead. Dr Walter Buhler visited Canhotinho in August 1966, made exhaustive enquiries, and questioned José Camilho Filho in detail.

Sources: 114, 109.

SOURCES

1. *Diário da Tarde*, Curitiba, Brazil, August 8, 1947.
2. *Correio do Noroeste*, Baurú, Brazil, August 1947.
3. *O Cruzeiro*, Rio de Janeiro, 1954.
4. *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1961 (APRO report).
5. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, April 13, 1950.
6. Vogt, Cristian. 'El Misterio de los Platos Voladores', Buenos Aires, Editorial La Mandrágora, 1956.
7. Kraspedon, Dino. *Meu Contacto com os Discos Voadores*: Rio de Janeiro, 1958. English translation: *My Contact With Flying Saucers*: London, Neville Spearman, 1959.
8. Leslie, Desmond. 'Mexican Taxi Driver Meets Saucer Crew?', in *Flying Saucer Review*, March/April 1959, p. 8.
9. *Diário de Noticias*, Rio de Janeiro, August 25, 1965.
10. Lorenzen, Coral. *The Great Flying Saucer Hoax*. New York: William-Frederick Press, 1962.
11. *Flying Saucer Review*, September/October 1964. 'Down on the Farm' (p. 22).
12. *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1964. 'The Socorro Classic' (p. 6).

13. *Flying Saucer Review*, September/October 1956, p. 17. Horacio Ganteaume: 'Have Giants Landed on Cordilleras?'
14. *Diario de Córdoba*, Córdoba, Argentina, May 1, 1957.
15. Bowen, Charles. 'A South American Trio'. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1965, p. 19.
16. *Diario de Córdoba*, August 22, 1957.
17. *Flying Saucer Review*, July/August 1965, p. 30.
18. *Folha da Manhã*, Rio de Janeiro, October 1957.
19. *UFO Critical Bulletin*, São Paulo. (Editor: J. Escobar Faria.)
20. *Flying Saucer Review*, May/June 1958, p. 24.
21. *SBED V Bulletin* (organ of the Brazilian Society for the Study of Flying Saucers, Rio de Janeiro: Editor, Dr W. Buhler). No. 9 (1959).
22. *SBED V Bulletin*, no. 26/27 (April–July 1962).
23. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1965.
24. *Flying Saucer Review*, March/April 1965.
25. *Flying Saucer Review*, July/August 1965.
26. Villas Boas, Antônio: Declaration (*Depoimento*), dated February 22, 1958, Rio de Janeiro, before Dr Olavo Fontes, M.D., and Senhor João Martins.
27. Fontes, Dr Olavo, M.D. *Medical Report on Antônio Villas Boas*, Rio de Janeiro, February 22, 1958.
28. Fontes, Dr Olavo, M.D. Letter dated April 25, 1966, to Gordon Creighton.
29. *Flying Saucer Review*, July/August 1966; and subsequent numbers.
30. Aleixo, Professor Húlvio Brant (Director of Centro de Investigação Civil de Objetos Aéreos Não Identificados (CICOANI), Belo Horizonte, Brazil. Report on Maracajá landing.
31. Correia, Floriano. Article in *Jornal do Dia*, Rio de Janeiro, November 24, 1957.
32. *Tribuna Criciumense* (newspaper published in Brazilian town of Criciume).
33. *Flying Saucer Review*, July/August 1958.
34. *SBED V Bulletin*, no. 8 (1958).
35. Fontes, Dr Olavo, M.D. Article in *APRO Bulletin*, issues of July, September, November 1960.
36. *The Sun*, Vancouver, May 25, 1962. Reuter report from Buenos Aires on Argentine TV programme of May 24, 1962.
37. *Buenos Aires Herald*, May 26, 1962.
38. *Flying Saucer Review*, September/October 1962.
39. Pineda, Jorge O. Article on the UFO problem (No. 11 in a series), in newspaper *El Mundo*, Buenos Aires, June 25, 1964.

40. *Diário dc Minas*, Belo Horizonte, Brazil, August 26, 1962.
41. *Última Hora*, Belo Horizonte, August 28, 1962.
42. *Tribuna da Imprensa*, Rio de Janeiro, August 29, 1962.
43. *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1962.
44. *SBED V Bulletin*, No. 48/50 (January–June 1966).
45. *SBED V Bulletin*, No. 51/52 (July–December 1966).
46. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1966.
47. *Exchange Bulletin*, No. 4 (October 1963–February 1964) of Círculo da Amizade Sideral, Curitiba, Brazil.
48. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1965, p. 21, 'Landing Report from Paraná'.
49. *La Nación*, Buenos Aires, October 19, 1963.
50. *El Día*, Montevideo, Uruguay, October 20, 1963.
51. *Report for 1963*, published by the Argentine Committee for the Study of Flying Saucers (CODOVNI), Buenos Aires. 'Informaciones auténticas sobre platos voladores en el cielo argentino, 1963'.
52. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1964, p. 29.
53. *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1965, p. 16.
54. *La Gaceta*, Córdoba, October 22, 1963.
55. *Clarín*, Tucumán, October 23, 1963.
56. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, October 23, 1963.
57. *La Gaceta*, Córdoba, December 17, 1963.
58. *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1966, p. 25.
59. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, May 10, 1964.
60. *Flying Saucer Review*, March/April 1966, p. 25.
61. *Córdoba*, pub. Córdoba, November 29, 1964.
62. *Flying Saucer Review*, March/April 1966, p. 25.
63. Vallée, J. 'A Descriptive Study of the Entities Associated with the Type I Sightings', in *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1964, p. 9.
64. *SBED V Bulletin*, No. 4 of July 1, 1957.
65. *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1957, p. 2.
66. *Flying Saucer Review*, September/October 1961, pp. 18-20.
67. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, July 29, 1962.
68. *La Acción*, Montevideo, Uruguay, October 23, 1963.
69. Lorenzen, Coral. 'Beseiged by UFOs'. *Fate* magazine (English edition), August 1964, p. 25.
70. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, June 21, 1964.
71. *El Tribuno*, Salta, September 6, 1964.
72. *Flying Saucer Review*, May/June 1966.
73. *La Crónica*, Buenos Aires, January 13, 1965.
74. Bowen, Charles. 'Crash-landed UFO near Mendoza'. *Flying Saucer*

Review, May/June 1965 (with photo of object).
75. *La Crónica Matutina*, February 10, 1965 (Report by a Señor Rodrigo de Riana).
76. *Córdoba*, pub. Córdoba, February 25, 1965.
77. *La Crónica*, Buenos Aires, July 25, 1965.
78. *Sydney Herald*, August 2, 1965.
79. *La Crónica Matutina*, Buenos Aires, October 8, 1965.
80. *La Crónica*, Buenos Aires, August 8, 1965.
81. *SBEDV Bulletin*, No. 45/47 (July–August 1965).
82. *Diário da Noite*, São Paulo, August 3, 1965.
83. *Ultima Hora*, Buenos Aires, August 2, 1965.
84. *Diário de São Paulo*, August 5, 1965.
85. *Diário Popular*, São Paulo, August 7, 1965.
86. *Evening News*, London (Night Special Edition only), August 6, 1965.
87. *Jornal do Brasil*, Rio de Janeiro, August 13, 1965.
88. *La Crónica*, Buenos Aires, August 14, 1965.
89. *Yorkshire Post*, August 16, 1965.
90. *El Heraldo*, Concordia, Argentina, August 16, 1965.
91. *Última Hora*, Buenos Aires, August 18, 1965.
92. *El Gráfico*, Mexico City, August 24, 1965.
93. *Última Hora*, São Paulo, August 25, 1965.
94. *O Dia*, São Paulo, August 25, 1965.
95. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, August 21, 1965.
96. *Ultimas Noticias*, Mexico City, August 22, 1965.
97. *Ultima Hora*, Buenos Aires, August 22, 1965 (gives full names of all six students).
98. *Notícias Populares*, São Paulo, August 23, 1965.
99. *La Montagne*, France, August 23, 1965.
100. *Bayreuther Tagblatt*, Germany, September 28, 1965.
101. *La Prensa*, Lima, Peru, August 23, 1965.
102. *Notícias Populares*, São Paulo, August 24, 1965.
103. *La Razón*, Buenos Aires, August 23, 1965.
104. *La Crónica*, Buenos Aires, August 31, 1965.
105. *El Comercio*, Lima, Peru, September 1965 (exact date not known).
106. 'List of some recent Peruvian landings', forwarded by Mr Donald Hanlon in letter of November 23, 1965, to *Flying Saucer Review*.
107. *Jornal do Comercio*, Recife, Brazil, September 14, 1965.
108. *Tribuna de Santos*, Santos, Brazil, September 12, 1965.
109. Buhler, Dr W. Letter of August 28, 1966, to Gordon Creighton, reporting on Dr Buhler's personal investigation of the São João landing.
110. *La Crónica Matutina*, Buenos Aires, September 14, 1965.

111. *Notícias Populares*, São Paulo, September 13, 1965.
112. *Ultima Hora*, September 13, 1965.
113. *La Crónica Matutina*, Buenos Aires, October 5, 1965.
114. *Jornal do Comercio*, Recife, Brazil, October 23, 1965.
115. *Notícias Populares*, São Paulo, October 27, 1965.
116. *SBED V Bulletin*, No. 48/50 (January–June 1966).

Postscript

Since September 1966, when this chapter was completed, there have been scores of further South American cases, many of them having been reported in the pages of *Flying Saucer Review*.

U.S.A.

The Landing at Socorro

New Light on a Classic Case

W. T. POWERS

The well-known sighting of a landing and take-off of a UFO on April 24, 1964, by Officer Zamora of the Socorro, New Mexico, Police Department, has been discussed previously, but there remains some information that has not yet been published. In this chapter are presented a transcript of Zamora's initial report, written as he talked to several investigators. The initial portion of the report, written by the principal investigator, is somewhat edited, because one of the persons present happened to be a member of a government agency and did not wish any implication that this agency was officially investigating the incident—he was there purely by accident, acting as a private citizen. The agency is therefore not identified.

Also presented here are some interesting deductions from the information gathered by the officers who turned up on the scene immediately after departure of the object.

UFO Report, 24 April 1964

'I, Richard T. Holder, Captain, U.S.A., 095042, Up-Range Commander, was notified by 1/Lt Hicks, Executive Officer, Co C, USAG, that he had just been notified by Mr B. of a reported UFO in the area. Lt Hicks said that Mr B. would like for me to contact him at the State Police Office, Socorro, if possible. I tried to call, unsuccessfully, then started dressing. While dressing, approximately three minutes later, Mr B. called me, informed me of the UFO report. I stated that I would be at the office (State Police) in about five minutes. When I arrived Mr B. introduced himself, we each examined the other's credentials

and found them satisfactory. Officer Lonnie Zamora, Socorro Police Department, was present, and was introduced by Mr B. as the witness (only witness initially) to the UFO. We both then interviewed Officer Zamora, and this is substantially represented in entirety by the enclosed statements. We then departed for the scene of the reported landing of the UFO. En route (Mr B. and I went by the same vehicle) we stopped by the residence of Sgt Castle, NCOIC SRC M.P., who then accompanied us to the site and assisted in taking the enclosed measurements and observations. Present when we arrived were Officer Zamora, Officers Melvin Ratzlaff, Bill Pyland, all of the Socorro Police Department, who assisted in making the measurements. When we had completed examination of the area, Mr B., Officer Zamora and I returned to the State Police Office in Socorro, then completed these reports. Upon arrival at the office location in the Socorro County Building, we were informed by Nep Lopez, Sheriff's Office radio operator, that approximately three reports had been called in by telephone of a blue flame of light in the area. Initial sighting was made by Officer Zamora at approximately 1750—I was notified by Lt Hicks at approximately 1910. These reports were not entered on the dispatcher's log so no time on these reports is available—the dispatcher indicated that the times were roughly similar. Reports were completed at approximately 0100, April 25. I requested that I be notified in the event of a similar occurrence or report.

(Signed) Richard T. Holder
Captain Ord/C

'NOTE: By request of ——— please do not refer to ——— as participating in any fashion—use of local law enforcement authorities is acceptable.'

Zamora's interview

'Socorro, New Mexico; April 24, 1964. Lonnie Zamora, 606 Reservoir Street, Socorro, New Mexico, 835-1134, Officer at Socorro Police Department above five years, office phone 835-6941, now on 2 p.m. to 10 p.m. shift.

'About 5.45 p.m., April 24, 1964, while in Socorro 2 Police Car ('64 Pontiac, white) started to chase a car due south from

west side of Court House. Car was apparently speeding and was about three blocks in front. At point on Old Rodeo Street (extension of Park Street, south) near George Morillo residence (about one-half mile south of Spring Street) the chased car was going straight ahead toward rodeo grounds. Car chased was a new black Chevrolet (it might have been [boy's name] who is about 17). Chased car still about three blocks ahead. Lonnie Zamora alone.

'At this time, I heard a roar and saw a flame in the sky to the southwest some distance away—possibly one-half mile or a mile. Came to mind that a dynamite shack in that area had blown up, decided to leave chased car go.

'Flame was bluish and sort of orange too. Could not tell size of flame. Sort of motionless flame, slowly descending. Was still driving car and could not pay too much attention to the flame. It was a narrow type of flame. It was like a "stream down"—a funnel type—narrower at top than at bottom. Flame possibly three degrees or so in width—not wide.

'Flame about twice as wide at bottom as top, and about four times as high as top was wide. Did not notice any object at top, did not note if top of flame was level. Sun was to west and did not help glasses. Could not see bottom of flame because it was behind the hill.

'No smoke noted. Noted some "commotion" at bottom—dust? Possibly from windy day—wind was blowing hard. Clear, sunny sky otherwise—just a few clouds scattered over area.

'Noise was a roar, not a blast. Not like a jet. Changed from high frequency to low frequency and then stopped. Roar lasted possibly ten seconds, was going towards it at that time on the rough gravel road. Saw flame about as long as heard the sound. Flame same colour as best I recall. Sound distinctly from high to low until disappeared. Windows both were down. No other spectators noted—no traffic except the car in front—and car in front might have heard it but possibly did not see it because car in front was too close to hill in front, to see flame.

'After the roar and flame, did not note anything, while going up the somewhat steep, rough hill—had to back up and try again, two more times. Got up about halfway first time, wheels started skidding roar still going on, had to back down and try again

before made the hill. Hill about 60 feet long, fairly steep and with loose gravel and rock. While beginning third time, noise and flame not noted.

'After got to top, travelled slowly on the gravel road westwardly. Noted nothing for awhile—for possibly ten or fifteen seconds, went slow, looking around for the shack—did not recall exactly where the dynamite shack was.

'Suddenly noted a shiny type object to south about 150 to 200 yards. It was off the road. At vision. Had green sunglasses over prescription [*sic*] first glance, stopped. It looked, at first, like a car turned upside down. Thought some kids might have turned it over. Saw two people in white coveralls very close to object. One of these persons seemed to turn and look straight at my car and seemed startled—seemed to quickly jump somewhat.

'At this time I started moving my car towards them quickly, with idea to help. Had stopped about only a couple of seconds. Object was like aluminium—it was whitish against the mesa background, but not chrome. Seemed like (oval, long axis vertical, see figure 5) in shape and I, at first glance, took it to be an overturned white car. Car appeared turned up like standing on radiator or on trunk, at this first glance.

'The only time I saw these two persons was when I had stopped, for possibly two seconds or so, to glance at the object. I don't recall noting any particular shape or possibly any hats, or headgear. Those persons appeared normal in shape—but possibly they were small adults or large kids.

'Then paid attention to road while drove toward scene. Radioed to sheriff's office "Socorro 2 to Socorro, possible 10-40 (accident). I'll be 10-6 (busy) out of the car, checking the car down in the arroyo."

'Stopped car, was still talking on radio, started to get out, mike fell down, reached back to pick up mike, then replaced radio mike in slot, got out of car.

'Hardly turned around from car, when heard roar (was not exactly a blast), very loud roar—at that close was real loud. Not like a jet—know what jets sound like. Started low frequency quickly, then rose in frequency (higher tone) and in loudness—from loud to very loud. At same time as roar saw flame. Flame

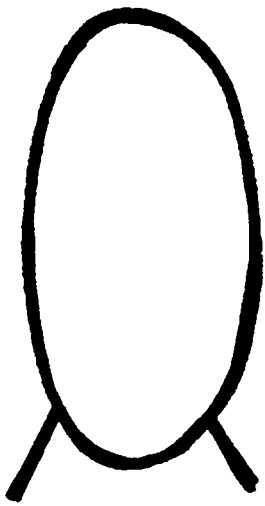


FIGURE 5. First view of object as sketched by Zamora from 0·15 miles, looking down at it

was under the object. Object was starting to go straight up—slowly up. Object slowly rose straight up. Flame was light blue and at bottom was sort of orange colour. From this angle, saw what might be the side of object (not end, as first noted). Difficult to describe flame. Thought, from roar, it might blow up. Flame might have come from underside of object, at middle, possibly a four-feet area—very rough guess. Cannot describe flames farther except blue and orange. No smoke, except dust in immediate area.

'As soon as saw flame and heard roar, turned away, ran away from object but did turn head toward object. Bumped leg on car—back fender area. Car facing southwest.

'Object was (oval with long axis horizontal) in shape. It was smooth—no windows or doors. As roar started it was still on or near ground. Noted red lettering of some type, like (see figure 6). Insignia about 2½ feet high and 2 feet wide, guess. Was in middle of object, like (shows insignia centred in object oval). Object still like aluminium—white.

'After fell by car and glasses fell off, kept running to north,

with car between me and object. Glanced back couple of times. Noted object to rise to about level of car, about 20 to 25 feet guess —took, I guess, about six seconds when object started to rise and I glanced back. I guess I ran about halfway to where I ducked down—about 50 feet from the car—is where I ducked down, just over the edge of hill. I guess I had run about 25 feet when I glanced back and saw the object about level with the car and it appeared directly over the place where it rose from.

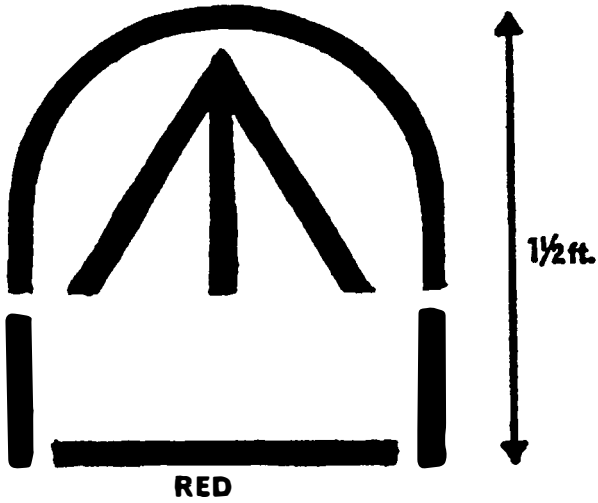


FIGURE 6. Zamora's sketch of 'Insignia'

'I was still running and I jumped just over the hill—I stopped because I did not hear the roar. I was scared of the roar, and I had planned to continue running down the hill. I turned around toward the object and at the same time put my head toward ground, covering my face with arms. Being that there was no roar, I looked up, and I saw the object going away from me, in a southwest direction. When the roar stopped, heard a sharp tone whine from high tone to low tone. At the end of roar was this whine and the whine lasted maybe a second. Then there was complete silence about the object. That's when I lifted up my head and saw object going away from me. It did not come any

closer to me. It appeared to go in a straight line and at same height—possibly 10 to 15 feet from the ground, and it cleared the dynamite shack by about 3 feet. Shack about 8 feet high. Object was travelling very fast. It seemed to rise up, and take off immediately across country. I ran back to my car and as I ran back I kept an eye on the object. I picked up my glasses (I left the sun glasses on the ground), got into the car, and radioed to Nep Lopez, radio operator, to "look out of the window, to see if you can see an object''. He asked, ''What is it?'' I answered, ''It looks like a balloon". I don't know if he saw it. If Nep looked out of his window, which faces north, he couldn't have seen it. I did not tell him at the moment which window to look out of.

'As I was calling Nep, I could still see the object. The object seemed to lift up slowly, and to "get small" in the distance very fast. It seemed to just clear the Box Canyon or Six Mile Canyon mountain. It disappeared as it went over the mountains. It had no flame whatsoever as it was travelling over the ground, and made no smoke or noise.

'Feeling in good health. Last drink—two or three beers—was over a month ago. Noted no odours. Noted no sounds other than described. Gave directions to Nep Lopez at radio and to Sergeant M. S. Chavez to get there. Went down to where object was (had been), and I noted the brush was burning in several places. At that time, I heard Sgt Chavez (New Mexico State Police at Socorro) calling me on radio for my location, and I returned to my car, told him he was looking at me. Then Sgt Chavez came up, asked me what the trouble was, because I was sweating and he told me I was white, very pale. I asked the Sergeant to see what I saw, and that was the burning brush. Then Sgt Chavez and I went to the spot, and Sgt Chavez pointed out the tracks. When I first saw the object (when I thought it might be a car) I saw what appeared to be two legs of some type from the object to the ground. At the time, I didn't pay much attention to what it was—I thought it was an accident, I saw the two persons. I didn't pay attention to the two "legs". The two "legs" were at the bottom of the object, slanted outwards to the ground. The object might have been about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the ground at that time. I just glanced at it.

'Can't tell how long saw object second time (the "close"

time), possibly twenty seconds—just a guess—from time got out of car, glanced at object, ran from object, jumped over edge of hill, then got back to car and radio as object disappeared.

'As my mike fell as I got out of the car, at scene area, I heard about two or three loud "thumps", like someone hammering or shutting a door or doors hard. These "thumps" were possibly a second or less apart. This was just before the roar. The persons were not seen when I got up to the scene area.

'Just before Sgt Chavez got to the scene, I got my pen and drew a picture of the insignia.'

(*End of Narrative*)

Distances from Object

First sighting of flame approximately $\frac{3}{4}$ mile.
First sighting of object with people (2) by object—0·15 mile.
Second sighting of object where insignia observed—103 feet.
Object started to depart or lift off surface.
Third sighting of object; object left surface, object departing, approximately 200 feet.
Followed by diagram showing two footprints; indentations $\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 inches in soft sand.

Deductions

After the sighting was first reported to Holder, as mentioned in the text, a trip was made to the site, where measurements of the marks left in the ground were taken. These measurements did not seem to match the sketch on which they were drawn, the proportions being obviously wrong, so a scale drawing was made. My wife remarked that the diagonals of the quadrilateral seemed to cross at right angles.

This remark led me to wonder just how accurate the measurements had been. Since six measurements were made when any five would suffice to define the figure, there was a possibility of checking the internal consistency of the measurements.

The procedure was as follows: First, the angles formed by each diagonal and one side of the figure were calculated, from the trignometric formula giving the sine of one angle of a triangle

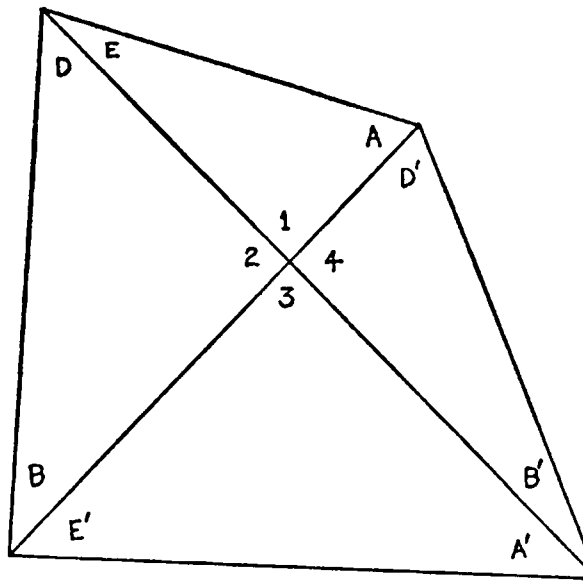


FIGURE 7. References for angles

as a function of the lengths of the three sides: this led to eight angles, having values as follows (see figure 7):

A = 62° 48′	A′ = 42° 30′
B = 40° 24′	B′ = 22° 01′
D = 49° 10′	D′ = 67° 18′
E = 27° 33′	E′ = 47° 53′

From these angles the four central angles could be computed. These angles were:

Angle 1 = 89° 39′	Angle 3 = 89° 37′
Angle 2 = 90° 26′	Angle 4 = 90° 41′

The mean difference between each angle and 90 degrees was 28 minutes of arc. Knowing this, one may ask how much deviation of the location of a mark (at right angles to one end of a diagonal) would produce this angular error: at the end of the 19-foot diagonal, the allowable error is 2 inches.

Computing the length of each diagonal from the two adjacent sides and the opposite angle, discrepancies of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch at most are found. This indicates that the measurements were internally consistent to within that figure, which is certainly reasonable for a tape measurement over rough ground. This fact may seem at first to indicate that the central angles depart significantly from 90 degrees, since a 2 inch error (at worst) is required to give the observed deviation from 90 degrees. The marks that were measured, however, were about 2 feet square; it is not at all unreasonable to suppose that a cumulative error equivalent to 2 inches at the end of one diagonal occurred in the process of determining the centres of the marks before measurement. Thus we may conclude that the discrepancy between the central angles and 90 degrees is meaningful, but that this discrepancy is within errors one might reasonably expect in choosing the points defining the quadrilateral, within the 2 foot square area of each mark.

It is not reasonable, however, to suppose that a hoaxer would be either lucky enough or subtle enough to have placed marks with such precision—the probabilities seem heavily in favour of the hypothesis that the marks were made by four objects designed so as to remain in a particular relationship with one another.

Why, one might ask, is the right angle formed by the diagonals significant? By pure luck, my wife's remark jogged loose an old memory, and I was able to recover a reference, from Brand's *Vector and Tensor Analysis* (from which, I hasten to add, I did not learn very much):

'Theorem: When the diagonals of a quadrilateral are perpendicular, the midpoints of its sides and the feet of the perpendiculars dropped from them on the opposite sides all lie on a circle described about the mean centre of the vertices.'

This theorem is interesting because only three points are required to define completely a circle: a four-sided figure in general, can have only three of its midpoints on one circle, the remaining one lying off the circle. A figure having all four midpoints on the same circle, therefore, is a very special case. If we suppose that the marks were made by landing gear, it then becomes of interest to ask what might be the reason for giving them this singular relationship, since otherwise their arrangement

seems to be quite haphazard, and not like any design one normally would encounter. Indeed, the only aspect of the arrangement of the marks that gives one any feeling at all of orderliness is in the apparently exact orientation of the diagonals.

To see how the theorem applied, the circle was actually constructed—as advertised, it did indeed intersect the midpoints of the sides, as closely as the figure could be plotted. This is shown on figure 8—figure 8 also shows the locations of the 'footprints' and the four burn marks; reproduced on the figure are the remarks which were found on the original sketch.

As is apparent, the centre of the circle is directly over Burn No. 1, one of the two which were apparently applied in a straight-down direction. A straight-down burn puts one in mind either of the final moment of landing or of take-off: in either case, the burn would have to be directly under the centre of gravity of an object arriving or departing vertically—the departure, at least, was observed to take place vertically at first.

This means, of course, that the centre of gravity of the alleged vehicle was directly over Burn No. 1, and very nearly if not exactly over the centre of the circle drawn on the figure. By examination of the figure, it is apparent that if the weight were supported by struts going to the *midpoints* of the four sides, equal weight would be supported by each midpoint. By the same token, if equal weight is supported by each midpoint, then equal weight would be supported by a pad at each *vertex*.

In other words, this random-looking placement of landing pads would result in equal distribution of the weight of whatever those pads were supporting!

Is this merely numerology? I think not. The four marks were in fact very similar: three of them were about 2 inches deep in the centre, with a burm of dirt 2 inches high pushed up away from the quadrilateral's centre. The fourth mark was only 1 inch deep, but was ill-defined, as if whatever made it had rocked sideways as it was removed, and so should not be evaluated as indicating lesser weight. The objects making the marks either supported a large weight or hit very hard, since the soil is dense. NASA has concluded that the Surveyor pads sank about 2 inches into lunar soil with a bearing-strength of five pounds per square inch; the gravity is six times lower, but the pads are only about

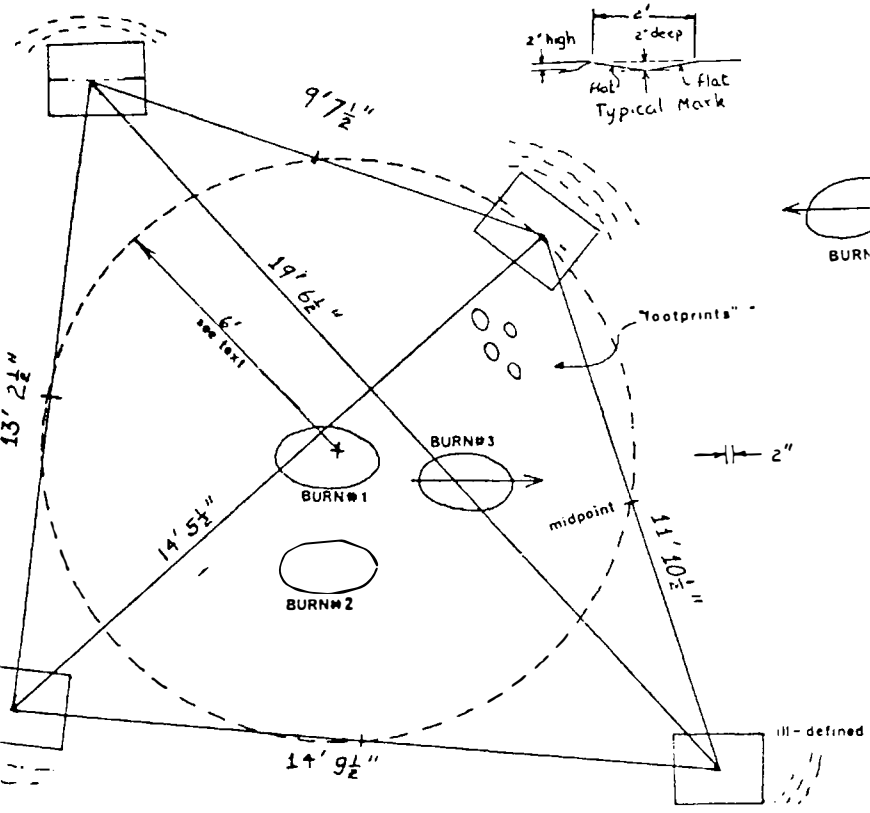


FIGURE 8. Examination of charred areas 1, 2, 3, 4, indicated that: Nos. 1 and 2 had heat applied in a straight or almost straight down direction. Nos. 3 and 4 had heat applied in the vectors indicated (approximately): this was determined (estimated) by examination of grass roots and bushes in the area.

one-fourth of the area of the marks at Socorro; we must assume that the force was equivalent to gentle settling of at least a ton on each mark. That, too, strongly argues against any hoax, or else in favour of a very clever and exceedingly energetic hoaxer.

We must conclude, I think, that everything argues in favour of the hypothesis that a vehicle landed near Socorro, on four pads; we must conclude also that whoever designed that landing gear

must be an interesting fellow, because he seems to be able to place landing pads so as to serve the convenience of those using the vehicle (the footprints, and presumably the door, are located next to the mark that appears most 'misplaced') rather than according to a compulsive attachment to symmetry—and to do so without sacrificing any requirements for good engineering.

Postscript by Charles Bowen

In 1967 A. C. H. Durham of Clare College, Cambridge, wrote: 'W. T. Powers, in his interesting analysis of the Socorro landing, argues that "(if) . . . the centre of gravity of the alleged vehicle was directly over Burn No. 1 . . . equal weight would be supported by each mid-point . . . (and) each vortex". This is a non-sequitur, (though it may be true, and the converse is necessarily true). Indeed, the top left, or the bottom left, or the top right pad need not have supported any weight at all. A fine point, but one that must modify the conclusions drawn about the design of the vehicle.' *Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 13, No. 5.)

To which Mr Powers replied: 'A. C. H. Durham has indeed caught me in a non-sequitur. If the landing gear of the Socorro craft were rigidly fastened in place, then there is no way to predict the weight distribution on the pads. Without saying so, I was imagining the linkage among the supposed legs to be flexible, in which case the distribution of the weight would be automatic.'

Stating that he was not trying to prove that his analysis was the only correct—or possible—one, Mr Powers concluded: 'Given an end result and plenty of time, one can arrive at the same end result from an endless number of different and even conflicting starting assumptions. The only way to choose one set of assumptions over another is to find some evidence supporting the assumptions, not the conclusions. Since I have no evidence about the construction of whatever Zamorra saw, my little exercise in speculation must remain, at best, as food for thought for designers of landing gear.' (*Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1.)

UFO Occupants in United States Reports

CORAL LORENZEN

Mrs Lorenzen, who, with her husband in 1952 founded the Aerial Phenomena Research Organisation (APRO) of 3910 E. Kleindale Road, Tucson, Arizona, now edits the informative *APRO Bulletin*. She is one of the longest-serving and best-known researchers in the UFO field, and is author of fine books including *The Great Flying Saucer Hoax* and *UFOs over the Americas*.

When I first considered a research article dealing with UFO 'entities' in the United States, I anticipated documenting approximately fifteen to twenty cases, because landing and occupant cases *prior* to 1964 seemed to have been confined largely to other countries. I was somewhat surprised, therefore, to find that, excluding the contactee cases (George Adamski's Venusians, etc.) there were twenty-nine on record. Unfortunately, some of these are cases in which the observers do not care to be identified, and others are cases which stretch the credibility of even the most seasoned UFO researcher.

Death Valley

The first reported occupant case purportedly took place on August 19, 1949, in Death Valley, California.[1] According to the

[1] CSI (Civilian Saucer Intelligence, New York) Newsletter, Jan. 28, 1956, p. 2.

story, two prospectors witnessed the crash-landing of a disc-shaped flying object. Two small 'men' jumped out of it and the prospectors gave chase. They lost the little fellows in the sand dunes, and when they returned to what they thought was the landing site, the craft was gone. This incident took place in the early years of the UFO mystery and as far as I know has not been thoroughly checked out, although it is mentioned often in UFO lore. It has not been exposed as a hoax, however.

We are all familiar with Frank Scully's 'little men', which he described in quite a bit of detail in his book, *Behind the Flying Saucers*. Although generally rejected by most researchers in the early years, subsequent incidents seem to indicate that Scully was either telling the truth or that he was a prophet. Small humanoids, which generally answer the description given by Scully, have been seen on several occasions since, as we will see.

Red Springs

Another fragmentary report comes from Red Springs, North Carolina, where in December of 1951, a Mr Sam Coley and his two children reported seeing a low-hovering disc-shaped aircraft with a 'human'-shaped occupant inside.[1] Coley was reportedly interviewed by the State's Director of Defense and the local police chief, the latter of whom expressed his 'loss of scepticism' after the talk. There was no detailed description of the 'occupant', but the source material tends to accept Coley's story.

The Flatwoods Incident

Probably the most frightening landing incident in the early years, considering the physical description of what was thought to be an occupant, and its actions, is the 'Flatwoods, West Virginia' incident, which took place on the night of September 12, 1952.[2] At sunset on that evening, a group of youngsters saw what appeared to be a 'meteor' land on the top of a nearby hill.

[1] CSI (Civilian Saucer Intelligence, New York) Newsletter, Jan. 28, 1956, p. 2.

[2] CSI Public Meeting Digest, May 24, 1965.

Similar observations of a low-flying meteor were made in that vicinity on the same night, together with many others along the central Atlantic seaboard.

The boys decided to investigate and started towards the hill. Along the way they stopped at the home of young matron Mrs Kathleen Hill and she, her two sons and a 17-year-old National Guardsman, Gene Lemon, joined the group and they made their way to the top of the hill.

The first thing the crowd observed was a large globe or sphere beyond the crest of the hill. One of the boys said it was 'as big as a house'. Another boy said he heard a 'throbbing sound', and still another reported hearing a 'hissing sound'. At about this juncture in the sequence of events, one of the group saw what was thought to be animal eyes in the branches of a tree and shone a flashlight beam towards them. The whole crowd then saw what appeared to be a huge figure just under the lower branch of the tree. It seemed to be about 10 or 15 feet tall, had a blood red 'face' and glowing greenish-orange 'eyes'. The lower part of the thing was in the shadow, but Mrs Hill thought she saw clothing-like folds. The apparition 'floated' slowly towards the observers, who fled hysterically down the hillside in the direction from which they had come.

Some of the group were violently ill during the rest of the night, and this fact was verified by the editor of the local paper. He was one of several who searched the hill shortly afterwards, but found nothing. On the following day, however, he and others found marks on the ground, including two parallel skid marks and a large circular area of flattened grass. A strange and irritating odour lingered close to the ground.

The Flatwoods incident is one which was accepted by researchers, partly because of the large number of observers and partly because of the supporting evidence, but I suspect that the non-human characteristics of the 'entity' was also a large factor, for by and large researchers in the United States would have hesitated to accept, yes, even strongly resisted the idea of humanoid UFO operators. It was generally felt that UFO occupants would not be likely to resemble human beings. The Flatwoods case is one of the few occupant cases involving a 'monster'.

Brush Creek Visitations

'Little men' returned to the scene in 1953, when two gold miners working a claim near Brush Creek, California, reported to police that two midget-sized saucer pilots had been visiting the creek near their claim.[1] The first incident took place on May 22, the second on June 20, and the two men expected that they would return on July 20.

The veracity of the miners, John Q. Black, 48, and John Van Allen, was attested to by the owner of the Brush Creek store, who said the two miners had a very good reputation and were not 'drinking men'. Both the men unhesitatingly told their story to Sheriff's Captain Fred Preston four days after the second encounter. Black had actually seen the little men, while Van Allen had only seen the landing marks, which he said were a foot wide and looked like the tracks of 'elephant feet'.

Black described the occupants as 'about the size of a midget' (this could be anywhere from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet tall), and said they were very broad-shouldered. The one who got out of the craft wore something like a parka (a piece of clothing which covers the head as well as the trunk of the body), and that his arms and legs were covered with a heavy tweed-like cloth fastened at the wrists and ankles with 'buckles or ties of some kind'.

Some of the detail was not included in press reports, and at the time APRO was only $1\frac{1}{2}$-years-old and did not have a member in that part of California who was willing to make the long trek into the brush country to interview Black and Van Allen. Some of the available detail, however, is as follows: In each instance, on May 20 and on June 20, the object landed at almost exactly 6.30 p.m. The 'little man' got out, scooped up a bucket of water in a shiny pail and handed it to someone inside the craft. When the little man saw Black, he hurriedly jumped into the 'saucer' and it took off at high speed, making a hissing sound which resembled the 'sound of steam coming out of a boiler'. The saucer, silver in colour, appeared to be about 7 feet in diameter and 6 feet thick, with a tripod landing gear and a little

[1] *United Press*, various clippings, June 25, 1953.

dome 'in front'. It landed on a sand bar in Brush Creek and Black was within 50 yards of the saucer on each occasion.

The U.S. Air Force was notified of the incident, but it is not known whether or not an investigation was implemented. On July 20, however, Black and Van Allen were not the only ones at the site. Publicity brought crowds of people anxious to see the 'little men'. Snack bars were set up so that no one would go hungry during the vigil, and although the size of the reception committee would have warmed the heart of any ordinary person, the saucer pilots didn't show up. Perhaps they got wind of the fact that Black had asked permission of the sheriff to shoot one of them, and that bow hunters were present in force with blunted arrows with which to stun and capture them. As a result of all this hoop-la, it was conjectured by some sceptics that perhaps Black and Van Allen, and others, had fabricated the story in order to publicise the area for reasons of commerce. This theory does not hold up very well for various reasons, and mainly because the disappointment of not seeing the little men or their craft on July 20 precluded the appearance of any more sightseers later.

'Flying' Entity at Coldwater

Coldwater, Kansas, was the site of the next 'little man' appearance in September of 1954.[1] The exact date of the incident is not known to me, but the story appeared in a clipping from the Lincoln, Nebraska, *Star* in late September. According to *INS* and the *Star* story, young John J. Swain, 12, son of a farmer near Coldwater, had been returning to the farm from the fields at about 8 p.m. on his father's tractor when he suddenly spotted a tiny man no more than 20 feet away from him behind a terrace in the field. The small figure had a very long nose and very long ears and when he moved he seemed to 'fly'. Young John watched as the little man 'flew' over a small hill to a saucer-shaped object which was hovering about 5 feet from the ground. 'It opened up,' the story said, and the little man ('no bigger than a 5-year-old child') then popped inside, the thing 'lighted up' and took

[1] Lincoln, Nebraska *Star*, September 1954.

off at a considerable speed.

The Swain boy went home, told his parents, and they in turn called the Coldwater sheriff, who came and questioned John. The sheriff cautioned them to stay away from the place where the boy had reported seeing the 'thing', and came back next day and, with John and his parents, went out to examine the site of the landing. They found wedge-shaped tracks in the soft dirt, which did not appear to be 'human', in other words, made by ordinary shoes.

Besides the clipping, which came to us via Reverend Albert Baller, an APRO member in Massachusetts, I have a copy of a letter written to Reverend Baller by John Swain, dated October 3, 1954, which I quote: 'You ask me about the saucer I saw. I was disking in the field when I saw it. We had tractor trouble. It was late when we got it finished. It was cooled off some, so I worked till 8 p.m. Then I unhitched from the disk and came in. I met it about 400 feet, and didn't see it. I came on a (word not legible but believed to be "terrace"). He was crouched behind it. He jumped up and looked at me, and kind of floated. He jumped into the saucer and it lighted up and took off. It went out of sight. I told Mom and Dad about it. We talked it over. Then Mom called the sheriff. He came down that night and questioned me. He said he would come again in the morning and look and see if there were any tracks around. There was. He sent the reports to Washington, D.C.' Signed, John Swain. Unquote.

The letter adds a note of authenticity to this case in my opinion and the strange tracks indicate the presence of something out of the ordinary.

Although I have presented only five cases so far, we begin to see that there is a diversity of descriptions where occupants are concerned. I believe there are good and logical reasons for this, the main one being that individual interpretations of any observed thing differ simply because of the individualistic nature of man. Most of us are familiar with various types of test to determine such diversity of interpretation. The most simple way of demonstrating this is to give five or more children a piece of paper and pen or pencil, show them an object, and then have them describe and draw it. Prolonged observation of the object, with adequate opportunity to observe details, results in quite

similar interpretations and drawings. The shorter the observation, however, the more diverse will be the interpretations. Also, different people observe and concentrate their attention on different details of a given object.

Four 'little men' near Cincinnati

The now defunct *Orbit*, official publication of the Civilian Research, Interplanetary Flying Objects Organisation (CRIFO) of Cincinnati, Ohio, contained a scantily-detailed article about 'little men' in the September 2, 1955 issue. Because of lack of names, and other supporting evidence, I would not ordinarily include such a tale, but *Orbit*'s editor, Leonard Stringfield, is a highly reputable researcher, and I am certainly very aware of the fact that most people reporting strange men in conjunction with landed UFOs prefer not to be identified. Several weeks prior to September 2 date, according to Stringfield, a prominent businessman of Loveland, Ohio, saw four 'strange little men about 3 feet tall' under a certain bridge near Cincinnati. He supposedly reported the observation to the police, whereupon a guard was placed at the bridge.

Because this case was dealt with rather scantily in *Orbit*, readers had to wait until Stringfield's book, *Inside Saucer Post 3-0 Blue* came out to get any details, and even then it was difficult to work up the cases as they were not presented in documentary style, but rather in bits and pieces. Nevertheless, the information is most interesting, for other cases were also listed:

Strange Stockton Creatures

On July 3, 1955, Mrs Wesley Symmonds of Cincinnati, Ohio, was driving through Stockton, Georgia, on her way to Florida. She claimed she saw four 'bug-eyed' creatures near the road. The sketch of the creatures based on her description shows little bipeds with rather thin arms, large eyes and pointed chins. Two, in the background, appeared to be turned away from the observer, one was bending over with what appeared to be a stick in its hand, and the other had its right arm raised, and was facing the observer. This creature had large, bulging eyes, a cap-like

affair on its head (or what appeared to be a cap), no visible mouth, a long, pointed nose, and a chin that came to a sharp point. Its long, thin arms ended in claw-like appendages.

Branch Hill, too

In attempting to track down the 'under the bridge' case, Stringfield, with the help of Ted Bloecher of CSI (Civilian Saucer Investigations), New York, ferreted out a case which is probably more illuminating than the others with which he dealt: At about 4 a.m. on a morning in March 1955, Mr R. H., of Loveland. Ohio, was driving through Branch Hill on his way to Loveland. His headlights suddenly illuminated what appeared to be three men kneeling at the right-hand side of the road. He first thought that someone was hurt, so he stopped his car to have a better look. It was then that he discovered that the figures were non-human, about 3 feet tall, and greyish in colour, including their clothing. The clothing appeared to be tight-fitting, and stretched over a 'lop-sided' chest which appeared abnormally large on the right side and bulging from the shoulder to the armpit. Over this bulbous area hung a slender arm which appeared much longer than the opposite member. Legs and feet were not discernible because they were obscured by the vegetation in which the entities stood, but the observer got the impression of 'something baggy'.

The heads of these creatures, said R. H., reminded him of a 'frog's face', mostly because of the appearance of the mouth: it was a thin line cutting across the smooth grey face. The eyes, which lacked brows, looked normal, the nose was indistinct, and the top of the head appeared to have a painted-on hair effect, comprised of what looked like rolls of fat running horizontally from above the eyes, over (or around) the whole head.

Mr R. H. said the middle one of the three, which was closest to him, was first seen with his arms raised about a foot above his head and appeared to be holding a dark coloured chain or stick which gave off blue-white sparks. As R. H. approached, this entity lowered the object to about the area of the ankle.

The observer said he wanted to approach closer to the creatures, but by the time he reached the area of the front fender

of his car one of them made an 'unnatural' move toward him as if motioning him not to move in, so for about the next three minutes he simply stood and looked, too amazed to be afraid. Stringfield closes this incident, before summing up, with the cryptic remark: 'The next thing he knew he was on his way to Fritz's office' (Chief of Police).

Riverside incident

An incident which allegedly took place at Riverside, California, in August of 1955 but which was never adequately investigated, concerned a group of children ranging in age from 4 to 14 years who claimed they had seen saucers and 'little men'. This smattering of information was published in *Saucer News* for October/November 1955. The information given by the children was termed 'contradictory', but no newspaper or other source was quoted by the *Saucer News* editor. The article containing the Riverside incident stated only that one boy said he was climbing a tree when the first of a series of saucers arrived. A silver arm motioned to him, he said, and 'I just floated off into space from a housetop'. No mention was made of the means by which the boy got onto the house, except that he 'sort of slid over there'. Other youngsters in this group claimed they had seen the boy leave the roof and fall straight down, landing on his head but unhurt. Another child said that he saw a $3\frac{1}{2}$-feet-tall man who got out of a saucer which was resting in a nearby field. The creature had a 'big red mouth, big red eyes and four diamond-shaped things where his nose should be'. Another boy told reporters he saw the strange man carrying two guns, with which he paralysed two of the boys.

The last case is currently under investigation by one of APRO's Advisers, geologist Dr Philip Seff, and we hope that the years have not dimmed the memories of the youngsters involved. Quite often youngsters, though not capable of giving an educated interpretation of what they see, can make quite an unbiased report.

Hopkinsville mystery

Probably the Grandaddy of all 'occupant' sightings in the United States is that which occurred on August 22, 1955, at the home of the Sutton family, near Hopkinsville, Kentucky.[1] The basic details include the beginning of the episode, when visiting relative Bill Taylor went out to the well for a drink and came back to tell of a 'spaceship' which had landed in a nearby field. Just a scant few minutes later the aroused household saw a small spectre-like figure approaching the house. It appeared to be lit by an internal source, had a roundish head, huge elephantine ears, and a slit-like mouth which extended from ear to ear. The eyes were huge and wide-set. Only about 3 or 3½ feet in height, the creature had no visible neck, and its arms were long and ended in clawed hands. Although it stood upright, it dropped to all fours when it ran.

According to the Suttons, several of these creatures roamed the area adjacent to the house, climbed trees and climbed up on the roof. At one point Sutton fired a shotgun through the screen door at one of the little creatures. Although struck and knocked over by the blast, the little creature got up and scuttled away on his hands and feet. Later, Taylor walked out by the same door, only to be confronted by one of the creatures on the roof, apparently grabbing for his head.

This weird sequence of events continued for the greater part of one night, and finally the family scrambled to the car and drove into town to report their plight. Deputy Sheriff George Batts and two Kentucky State police came to the house, but found no evidence of the little men's presence or the space ship. However, researchers who interviewed the Suttons and carefully investigated the whole affair, including Isabel Davis of New York (Civilian Saucer Investigations) were inclined to believe the incident did take place. Local investigators, including Chief of Police Greenwell, said that 'something scared those people—something beyond reason—nothing ordinary'.

[1] *United Press*, *Chicago Sun-Times*, *Omaha World Herald*, etc., August 23, 1955.

One investigator with medical experience noted Sutton's rapid pulse beat of 140 beats per minute, which is twice the normal rate.

The contact claim of Reinhold Schmidt

Although generally discounted by UFO researchers, and probably partly because of ensuing publicity and events, the Kearney, Nebraska 'landing' and 'contact' claim of Reinhold Schmidt, is nevertheless interesting, for several reasons.[1]

The general gist of this story is that Schmidt, a grain buyer from Bakersfield, California, came to Sheriff Dave Drage's office late on the afternoon of November 5, seemed frightened and asked to see a minister (the sheriff's office is hardly the right place to find one of these). Schmidt then said he had been driving near Kearney when his car engine stopped. He found he was within about 20 yards of a silver blimp-shaped object about 100 feet in length, 30 feet wide and about 14 feet high, which stood on four post-like legs.

Schmidt approached the object, whereupon the 'staircase' came out and two 'middle-aged' men searched him for weapons, then took him inside, where he stayed for a half-hour. They told him they would have to be there for a little while and he 'had might as well come inside.' The people, two women and two men, all middle-aged and wearing ordinary clothing, were working on some 'wiring'. When they moved about, they 'slid' instead of walking. While there, he was told nothing about the ship and its occupants, nor was he given any message as most contactees claim. Schmidt said they told him to tell the people they were doing no harm, and that in 'a short time' he might 'know all about it'. He was then asked to leave, the ship lifted straight up silently, and disappeared into the sky. After it left he found he could start his car again.

Most UFO enthusiasts are familiar with what transpired later. Schmidt was grilled for the better part of that night by Air Force and civilian law enforcement officers, eventually pronounced unstable and 'very ill' by psychiatrists, and committed to an

[1] *UP, AP, Chicago Sun-Times*, etc., November 8, 1957.

institution. Later, after release, he set about lecturing about his experience, other 'contacts' and the poor way in which he was treated by the authorities. It is generally felt that he later embroidered his original story and that tended to discredit him. During his incarceration another similar incident was related to the press which was apparently unknown to officialdom or ignored, or both:

Dogs involved

At about 6.30 a.m. on the morning of November 6, 1957, 12-year-old Everett Clark, of Dante, Tennessee, arose and let his dog Frisky outside.[1] He saw an object in a field about 100 yards from his home. He thought he was dreaming, he said, and went back inside. About twenty minutes later he went out to call his dog and found that Frisky and other dogs were across the road in the field by the object. Outside the object were two men and two women, apparently normally dressed. One of the men grabbed at Frisky who growled and backed away. He grabbed at another dog, which attempted to bite him, so he let it go.

During interviews later, Everett said the people talked like like 'German soldiers' he had seen in movies and on television. When they got into the ship it looked as if they 'walked right through the side, as if it were glass'. The object took off straight up and made no sound. It was long and round, he said, and of no particular colour. Asked by a reporter if it could have been translucent, he said he guessed so.

Other information which bears on the incident: One of the men had motioned to Everett to come to him, but Everett declined. He was questioned by reporters to ascertain whether he had heard of the Schmidt incident and apparently he hadn't. (The Schmidt story was just hitting news wires late on the preceding night and didn't appear in Knoxville papers until the 6th.)

Everett's High School principal said he was a serious and honest boy. His parents said he was upset when they arrived home from work that morning (both worked at a nearby knitting mill) and his grandmother said that he called her after the incident and

[1] *Knoxville News-Sentinel* (Tennessee), November 6, 1957.

was 'hysterical'.

When reporter Carson Brewer went to the field with Everett and others, he himself found an oblong ring of pressed grass. He found he could not make a similar marking unless he walked round and round at least a dozen times. The impression was 24 feet by 5 feet. Everett said the object was considerably larger than that, however. His father remarked later: 'I don't think he made it up, but I still don't believe it'.

On the road from Memphis

On November 7, a Tennessee truck driver for Cook Truck Line reported meeting three 'little men' on the road about 15 miles north-west of Meridian, Mississippi on Miss. State Highway 19.[1] He was on his way to Meridian from Memphis, Tennessee.

The driver, Malvin Stevens, of Dyersburgh, 48, is described by his fellow workers and company officials as a 'reliable family man' not given to practical joking, and they stated that they were inclined to believe that he saw what he said he had seen.

Stevens stated that at first he thought the object was a weather balloon. He said it had a single propellor blade on each end, and a third propellor on top. Stevens got out of his truck and was met by the three little men who came out of the object. They were about 4½ feet tall, wore grey clothing and had 'pasty white faces'. He said they seemed friendly and wanted to talk, but he couldn't understand their 'chattering'. 'I stood there for what seemed like an eternity,' he said. 'They got back into the machine and it took off—straight up.' When he first spotted the object it had no effect on his car engine, as was the case in some stories of UFO landings. People to whom he talked upon arriving at Memphis said Stevens was visibly shaken and 'white as a sheet'. Although the experience lasted only about two minutes, Stevens said it seemed like an eternity.

[1] *El Paso Times* (Texas), November 8, 1957.

New Jersey meeting

Another 'dog' story took place in the evening of November 6, if we can believe John Trasco of Everittstown, New Jersey.[1] He claimed he went outside at dusk to feed his dog and saw a brilliant egg-shaped object hovering in front of his barn. He was confronted by a 3-foot being with putty-coloured face and large frog-like eyes. Trasco said he thought he said, in broken English: 'We are peaceful—people, we only want your dog.' To which, thoroughly frightened, he replied: 'Get the hell out of here.' The creature then fled into the object which took off straight up.

Mrs Trasco also claimed she saw the object from inside the house, but did not see the 'little man' due to some shrubbery near the house, although she heard the voice and her husband's angry command. It is not known if certain details were ever cleared up, as they were not contained in subsequent issues of the CSI Newsletter, but were mentioned only nebulously in the *Delaware Valley News* on November 15. One of these questions involves whether there were more than one 'entity', for Mrs Trasco is quoted as saying that her husband tried to grab one of them, and got some green powder on his wrist which washed off. He also found some of the green powder under his fingernails the next day.

The 'little man' was dressed in a green suit with shiny buttons, with a green tam-o-shanter-like cap, and gloves with a shiny object at the tip of each. His face was 'putty coloured', had a nose and chin and large protuberant frog-like eyes.

At Playa del Rey

A strange story about stalled cars and little men was told to authorities and the press on the morning of the 6th when Richard Kehoe (not to be confused with Donald Keyhoe, of NICAP), an employee of General Telephone Co. of Santa Monica, California, related his early morning experience. This is another tale which has fallen into ill-repute because of the reluctance of

[1] CSI Newsletter, December 1957.

researchers to accept human-like occupants as real, and the lack of corroborating witnesses.[1]

Kehoe claimed that while driving along Vista del Mar (View of the Sea) at Playa del Rey in California (a beach area) at 5.40 a.m., his engine stopped, as did the engines of three other cars. When the drivers got out to see what was wrong, they saw an egg-shaped space ship wrapped in a 'blue haze' on the beach. Kehoe claimed two 'little men' (about 5 feet, 5 inches, which isn't really small) got out of the object and asked questions of him and the two other drivers, such as: 'where we were going, who we were, what time it was, etc.' He said their skin appeared to be yellowish-green in the early morning light, but that otherwise they looked normal. He said they were wearing black leather pants, white belts, and light-coloured jerseys.

The two other drivers were identified as Ronald Burke, of Redondo Beach, and Joe Thomas, of Torrance, and Kehoe claimed Thomas called the police. He said the little men sounded as though they were talking English but that he couldn't understand them, and said simply that he had to go to work. The men got back into their ship and it disappeared into the sky, whereupon his car started up immediately. The ship was egg-shaped, tan or cream in colour, with two metal rings around it upon which the object apparently rested, according to Kehoe.

Old Saybrook Close-up

The foregoing report faded into nothingness as other reports flowed out of newsrooms across the United States in the ensuing days and months. The next landing incident took place at Old Saybrook, Connecticut, on December 16, 1957, and was carefully investigated by CSI, New York.[2] Because of the reliability of the witness, this is probably one of the most important of all the 'occupant' reports.

In the early morning of December 16, at between 2 and 3 a.m., Mrs Mary M. Starr, a resident of Old Saybrook, and a holder of two degrees from Yale University, was awakened by bright lights

[1] *Los Angeles Mirror-News*, November 6, 1957.

[2] CSI Newsletter, July 15, 1959.

passing by her bedroom window. The bedroom is located on the second floor of her cottage, the floor being 15 feet above ground level. She was looking north.

Looking out, she saw an object just coming to a stop about 10 feet from her house. It appeared to be about 20 feet long, dark grey or black in colour, with brilliantly lighted portholes. The object remained motionless about 5 feet above the ground, and had no protrusions of any kind.

Through the 'windows' Mrs Starr saw two forms which passed one another, going in opposite directions. What appeared to be their right arms were upraised, reminding her of stewards carrying trays, but no hands were visible. They wore a kind of jacket, their 'heads' were square or rectangular, of a reddish-orange colour, with what appeared to be a red bulb located at the middle of the 'head'. The feet were not visible. A third form entered from the left and Mrs Starr leaned forward in an attempt to see his face better, and at that point the portholes faded and the entire shell began to glow. Immediately a sort of antenna of about 6 inches in length rose from the top of the object at the end nearest Mrs Starr. It appeared to oscillate and sparkle. This 'antenna' continued to glow and sparkle for about five minutes, and then the craft began to move to the right, back in the direction from which it came. It made a very abrupt right-angle turn, turned bluish-grey again, and small circular lights outlined the entire rim where the portholes had been. When it was over the nearby marsh it tilted steeply and shot up into the sky at the speed of a jet at take-off, but without any sound whatsoever.

Considering the fact that the object, while nearby, was just above the clothes line, yet she (Mrs Starr) could see the upper part of the tool shed above the object, it is assumed that the object had to be about 6 feet thick, and probably 20 feet in diameter. Therefore the 'occupants' were no more than $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet tall.

The Old Saybrook incident is the last 1957 'occupant' case, and it seems that the November-December time period was a popular one for landing incidents. Most people will recall that the November 1957 flap came close on the heels of the launching of the first space satellite by Russia. A few months earlier, however, according to the Milford, Pennsylvania *Dispatch*, a Miss

Frances Stichler observed a strange object and its occupants. Although no exact date is given, the December 19 issue of the *Dispatch* says the incident took place in May, as follows:

Miss Stichler's encounter

Miss Stichler, who lived on a farm near Milford, was doing chores in her barn at 6 a.m. when she heard a whirring sound and looked up. She said a flat, bowl-shaped object of about 20 feet in diameter, with a rim 3 to 4 feet wide, came into view over the barn about 15 feet above the ground. When it stopped with one side tilted toward her, she saw a man clothed in light grey, tight-fitting helmet, and loose shiny grey suit, perched on the broad rim of the object. His feet and legs seemed to be concealed from view in the lower portion. His position was on the rim opposite Miss Stichler so that he was facing her. He seemed to be of average size, had deep-set eyes, a long face with a 'quizzical' expression, and was quite tanned. Just as Miss Stichler got over her initial shock, the object left towards the south-east, making a 'spinning' sound, and streaked out of sight. She claimed she said nothing about the sighting as she had no corroborating witnesses, and didn't think anyone would believe her. She eventually told about it after the other sightings of UFOs and occupants during the November-December 'flap'.

The 'little men' or occupants seemed to have disappeared from the scene in the United States after December, 1957, although there certainly may have been some which were not reported for fear of ridicule. Our next case deals with a little man, although there is no craft involved.

Arizona 1960

A lady whom I know well and whose word I trust, reported the following incident to me, and I quote from her written report verbatim:

'Joe, I and the two children were on our way to California on vacation in early June, 1960. It was the night of the 9th, about midnight, and we were about fifteen minutes (15 miles) east of Globe, Arizona, heading west. Joe was asleep beside me and the

kids were fast asleep in the back seat of the car. I was driving through hills through which the road winds and dips. The Cadillac was performing beautifully and I maintained a steady speed of about 65 miles an hour.

'At about 12.15 I began pulling round a right-hand turn and when I straightened her out, my headlights hit a small figure about 100 yards ahead on the right edge of the highway. It was facing to my left, about to cross the road, it seemed. My immediate reaction was to let up on the accelerator, and the heavy car slowed immediately as we were on an upgrade. Simultaneously, the figure turned so that it faced me, then turned again and ran off into the brush out of range of my lights and off the road.

'The second I saw that thing my heart came up in my mouth and my stomach turned a flip-flop. When I got my wits, a few seconds later, I called out to Joe and tramped on the accelerator. He didn't respond right away, so I jostled him and he sat bolt upright. Then I told him what I had seen: The little figure, no more than twice the height of the posts which held the metallic reflecting roadguard (about 3 feet tall, the thing was), was small, broad-shouldered, with long arms, dark in colour, and it had a head shaped somewhat like a flattened ball—almost like a pumpkin. In this head were two yellowish-orange glowing "eyes". I recall that when it was in side view there was a light beaming out beyond the face. I saw no nose, or mouth or ears. The body was not as well defined as the head, and I got the impression of hair or fur.

'When Joe finally got the gist of what I was telling him he told me to stop and we would go back. I told him that if he wanted to go back he could, but we would go to Miami or Globe; he could drop us off, then he could go back by himself, but neither my children nor I were going back there on that lonely dark road. By then I had pushed the Cad to 85 miles an hour, in a hurry to see lights and people again. He didn't insist, so we kept on, stopped in Miami, then continued our trip.'

The significant thing about this incident—besides the veracity of the observer and her husband's verification of her near-hysteria—is that the 'entity' closely resembled the 'little men' seen in Venezuela in 1954. Despite the absence of a visible

craft, the other three points make this incident acceptable, in my opinion, as a 'UFO occupant' sighting.

The Eagle River case

On April 18, 1961, at 11 a.m., Joe Simonton, a 60-year-old chicken farmer of Eagle River, Wisconsin, allegedly witnessed the landing of a UFO in his yard.[1] This is probably one of the most controversial cases I have ever investigated, and in the diverse spectrum of U.S. saucer groups it has aroused opinion, suspicion, controversy, charges and counter-charges to such an extent that the truth seems almost undiscernible. The original story is basically that:

At 11 a.m. that morning, Simonton was startled by a strange, loud noise outside and above his farmhouse. He stepped to the window and was surprised to see a silvery object coming down vertically in his yard. He approached the object (with no fear), whereupon a hatch in the upper portion opened and he saw three dark-skinned men inside. One of them handed him a silvery jug with two handles, made a motion like drinking, apparently indicating that he wanted water. Simonton took the jug, filled it and handed it back. Looking into the object, he saw a man 'cooking' on some kind of flameless cooking appliance. There were several small perforated cookie-like objects beside the griddle, and Simonton motioned that he wanted one, whereupon one of the men handed four of them to him. Then the object took off at a 45-degree angle and was gone in just a few seconds. As it left, pine trees near the take-off path bowed over, apparently as a result of air turbulence as the object went over them.

Although APRO had good representation in Wisconsin, we weren't fast enough to obtain one of the controversial 'cookies', which Joe Simonton, who had eaten one, said tasted like cardboard. NICAP of Washington, D.C., obtained one, as also did Dr J. Allen Hynek, the Air Force's consulting astro-physicist. Simonton then had only one left and hesitated to part with it.

After several days of much exploitation of the incident by news media, NICAP announced that the affair had had too much

[1] *APRO Bulletin*, various clips, member reports, May, 1961.

publicity, and that they did not intend to analyse the 'cookie'. On May 3, Simonton told the UPI that if 'it happened again, I don't think I'd tell anybody about it'. The same wire story quoted a NICAP statement which said that organisation planned no further action and had more important things to investigate. Several NICAP members in the general area of Eagle River were a little upset about this, for NICAP had jumped into the affair, accepted the attending publicity, and then dropped it without thoroughly explaining their actions. The NICAP 'cookie', then reposing in the hands of Alex Mebane of New York, was not mentioned again.

The most recent word on this affair comes from an APRO member in Minnesota who claims that one analysis with which he is familiar yielded the information that the cookie was made of corn and wheat flour, as well as other ordinary ingredients, but that the exact origin of the certain type of wheat was not known. This is another case somewhat similar to others (where the occupants are concerned) including the Playa del Rey (Kehoe) encounter, which was botched in the beginning by overzealous publicity hounds who were diametrically opposed to the idea of 'little men'—or any sized men, for that matter.

The 'men' involved were small, about 5 feet tall, had dark hair and skin and wore dark blue knit outfits with turtle-neck tops and knit helmets similar to those worn under headpieces such as crash helmets. They either had no beard, or were clean shaven. The whole episode lasted about five minutes and Simonton observed a few details of the inside of the craft. It was dull black, instrument panels included, he said, and somewhat like wrought iron. One of the occupants appeared to be cooking and stacked beside the 'stove' were some of the 'cookies'. One man took care of getting water, and the other stayed at the instrument board. The two who were cooking and watching instruments did not look around. Just after Simonton obtained the cookies, the man hooked a line or belt into a hook in his clothing near the waist, closed the hatch, and the object raised to 20 feet above the ground, then took off straight south.

The object itself appeared 'like two washbowls turned face to face'. The sound Simonton heard before coming out of his house was like 'knobby tyres on a wet pavement'. The craft hovered a

short distance (probably only a few inches) off the ground all during the episode. The hatch was about 30 inches wide and about 6 feet tall. All this, Simonton admitted, was guesswork.

Down on the farm

Our next several occupant reports occurred during that historic period in the Spring of 1964. On the morning of April 24, according to dairy farmer Gary T. Wilcox, of Tioga City, New York, he was visited by the occupants of a flying saucer.[1] At shortly before 10 a.m. he was spreading fertiliser in an open field and stopped to go and check a V-shaped field on another part of the farm which was almost completely surrounded by woods. As he approached the field about a mile from his dairy farm, he saw a shiny object which he at first thought was a discarded refrigerator that had been there for a time. As he drew nearer he realised it was not, and thought it was a wing tank from an aeroplane which had fallen there. The object was a shiny metal which resembled aluminium, was about 20 feet long and 16 feet wide, and shaped like an egg. He saw no door or hatch, but two small men (approximately 4 feet tall) suddenly arrived on the scene dressed in clothing which appeared to have no seams and a hood which covered their faces completely. Each was carrying a tray of what appeared to be soil removed from the field.

One of the men commenced to talk to Wilcox, informing him that they were from Mars, that he needn't be afraid and that they had talked to people before. His English was very smooth and effortless. Wilcox said that he thought someone was playing a trick on him. One man stood by the craft, the other about 5 feet from Wilcox, and the voice seemed to come from the body rather than the head area.

The conversation then turned to a discussion of organic material, including fertilisers. They seemed to be interested in this facet of farming, and said that where they came from they grew food in the atmosphere. Among other things they said they could only travel to earth every two years and were currently using the Western Hemisphere (for a base?). They then asked

[1] Binghamton, N.Y. *Sun-Bulletin*, other clips, May 1, 1964.

for fertiliser, and when Wilcox went to get it, the craft took off. Wilcox got a bag of fertiliser, left it in the field and next day it was gone.

Socorro

April 24 was a red-letter day, for it was at about 6.50 p.m. that evening that Socorro, New Mexico patrolman Lonnie Zamora chased a blue flame in the sky and ended up staring at an out-of-this-world contraption in a gully south of town.[1] He was initially chasing a speeder, and when he saw the flame going down in the general direction of an isolated dynamite shack he was afraid there had been an explosion and headed for that area. In following a faint desert trail he was barely able to get his car to the area because of the rough and rocky terrain. When he approached the mesa beside which the object had landed, he got a glimpse of it up a draw, then drove up on the mesa and stopped his car and got out. As he approached he heard 'two loud metallic bangs'. He took a few steps towards the gulley and got a good look at the thing just as an ear-splitting roar filled the air. Amid the dust he saw the egg-shaped thing rise to about 20 feet, the roar ceased, a high-pitched whining sound was heard and the craft took off to the south-west, fast, and was gone.

Zamora's first glimpse of the object as he approached the mesa also showed two forms, 'like a young boy or small adult' in white or beige clothing standing 'on the side' of the craft. One seemed to look toward him with surprise. Because of the distance (about 450 feet) he could see no features or other details. Mr Lorenzen and I were the first investigators to reach the scene (with the exception of the FBI and Army Intelligence who were stationed there), and after two days came away convinced that Zamora had seen an unconventional aerial object and its operators.

Conklin case

Another incident which is similar to the Tioga County affair, allegedly took place on July 16 at Conklin, New York.[2] Five

[1] *APRO Bulletin*, clips, personal investigation, May 1964.

[2] Binghamton, N.Y. *Press*, others, July 17, 1964.

young boys claimed they saw a spaceman and his craft just 2 miles from their home. The field where the incident took place is favoured by youngsters because of a proliferation of huckleberry bushes. When questioned closely and threatened with punishment for fibbing, they broke into tears, but none of them would retract their original claims.

The boys were: Edmund and Randy Travis, 9 and 7 years of age; Floyd Moore, 10; Billy Dunlap, 7, and Garry Dunlap, 5. Mrs Travis said she first learned of the experience when three of the boys came running to her house shortly after 12.30 p.m., seeking a jar of water. 'They said they were taking some water over to the spaceman', she said. 'They said they couldn't understand what he said, but that it sounded like he needed water'. An adult was sent after the other two boys and met them walking home from the field. They at first denied seeing the spaceman, afraid of a spanking because they didn't think anyone would believe them. They were separated from one another and questioned. When Mrs Travis convinced them they should tell what they had seen, this is what they told:

They had come upon the creature in the field. He was about the size of a 'little boy', had a human-looking face, and was wearing a black suit and black helmet. The helmet had antenna-like wires on top and white lettering (unidentified by the children) across the front. It was wearing a plastic or glass lens over its eyes and was making a peculiar noise which sounded like it came out of a pipe. They described it as similar to the noise made by a kazoo.

The spaceman walked towards the vehicle, part of which was obscured by bushes, and was shiny 'like a car bumper'. He stepped up on top of it, and it was then that the children asked if he needed help or water. Then the creature seemed to 'fall backwards' from the top of the vehicle. At this point the children left the field and ran toward home. An observer who visited the field later noticed the matted foliage where the boys said the vehicle was. There were also three depressions around the matted area as though whatever had crushed the foliage was supported by columns or legs.

During the Virginia flap

The March, 1965 issue of *Saucer News* yields the following undated description of a landing and occupant story in Virginia. Unfortunately, no source is given, either, except that it is a 'news report' which is dated January 23, 1965. An industrial worker claimed he witnessed the landing of two noiseless, unlighted UFOs which came down in a wooded area, apparently in the vicinity of Lynchburg, Va. The two craft, he said, were 20 and 80 feet in diameter. Three creatures, 37 inches high, disembarked from the small ship and approached to within 12 yards of the observer and he 'froze' in his tracks. They were humanoid types, except for their small stature and strange eyes 'which looked right through me', he said. The little men uttered unintelligible sounds, then turned around and walked back to the object from which they had emerged. A door opened, they entered, and the opening appeared to seal itself so there was no evidence of an opening when it was closed. The encounter purportedly lasted about thirty minutes, having begun at 5.40 p.m. The size of the creatures in the foregoing account, besides the strange eyes (often mentioned in connection with 'little men' in other countries) prompted me to include this tale despite its lack of attribution.

Weeki-Wachi Springs

Most of us are familiar with the Brooksville, Florida, sighting of March 3, 1965, in which 65-year-old John Reeves claimed he watched a 5-foot spaceman and his craft near his home on the outskirts of Weeki-Wachi Springs, Florida.[1] This is another incident which was badly botched by local and out-of-town pseudo-researchers. The basic facts: Reeves claimed he came upon the object while out walking at about 2 p.m. He spotted the object some distance away, approached it by a circuitous route, then saw the 'spaceman', which approached him and looked at him. The craft was 20–30 feet in diameter, and about

[1] *APRO Bulletin*, clips, March-April 1965.

8 feet thick. Around the circumference there was an arrangement of 'slats' which resembled venetian blinds which opened and closed just before the object ultimately took off. The craft rested on four 'legs', and a cylindrical affair with disc-shaped 'steps' provided entry into the craft from underneath.

The 'creature' in this instance was dressed in a silver-grey, tight-fitting, stiff-appearing suit, atop which was a helmet much like a glass bowl inverted over its head resting on its shoulders. The head inside was covered by dark material which covered the hair area. The ears, mouth and nose appeared normal, but the eyes were large and very wide set, with a 'flat' area between. The hands were covered by mittens which appeared to be very pliable and the same colour as the suit. Reeves did not notice the footgear.

Reeves claimed that the creature, while approaching the saucer from some bushes, spotted him and came towards him and just looked at him. Then the 'man' drew a small black box from 'his left side', it 'flashed', whereupon Reeves started to leave. He lost his hat, stopped to retrieve it, turned, and the box 'flashed' again. He saw no flash attachment, doesn't know if it was a camera or not.

Footprints were later found, but unfortunately the photographer who took the photographs (and hawked them at $30 per set) did not bother to take long-range shots of several sets and valuable information was lost. Reeves later claimed that the spaceman came very close to him and knocked his helmet against his (Reeves') head, then conversed with him via mental telepathy. This latter has been discarded as embroidery of the basic story, for the assertion came a considerable time after the original story was told.

Among other machinations at the location, local researchers attempted to prevent others from getting further information on the incident after the initial story got out. However, Reeves does not seem to be sufficiently knowledgeable about UFO lore to have concocted such a detailed story, so the original tale seems genuine. Two pieces of tissue-thin paper containing strange marks and found at the site by Reeves were obtained and decoded by Air Force technicians and was found to bear the trite message: 'Planet Mars—are you coming home soon—we miss

you very much—why did you stay away too long.' Other markings were not decoded. It has been hypothesized that if the landing and 'contact' are real, it was a deliberate attempt to mislead humans, the paper and its message being a hoax by the 'spaceman'.

Townsend's tin men

Three tiny 'tin men' star in the case near Long Prairie, Minnesota, on October 23, 1965.[1] According to his story, Jerry Townsend, 19, a fledgling radio announcer, was driving from Little Falls to Long Prairie at 7.40 p.m. on the night in question. At about 4 miles out of Long Prairie he rounded a curve, his engine, lights and radio went dead, so he braked his car. Ahead of him was a rocket-shaped object about 30–40 feet high and 10 feet in diameter resting on three fins in the middle of the road. Townsend got out of his car, walked around toward the front fender, then stopped at the sight of three little beer-can shaped 'objects' which came from under the ship toward him. They were 6 inches high, walked on two 'fins', and when they stopped a third fin came down in the rear. He saw no faces, eyes, etc., and said they moved with a side-to-side waddling gait. They seemed to be watching him. After what seemed to be an eternity, he said, they went under the big 'rocket', and disappeared into it. The object then took off. The 'colourless' light which issued from the bottom of the 'rocket' went out after it was airborne. The object's take-off, Townsend said, looked like someone had lifted a flashlight off a table.

The wrap-up on this case included inquiries to teachers and friends. Townsend got a clean bill of health as far as his reputation for honesty was concerned. After the object left, he drove to Long Prairie where he told of his encounter at the sheriff's office. Sheriff Bain told me via telephone that Townsend had a good reputation, was not a drinker, and that he had been visibly frightened by his experience. Bain and Long Prairie Police Officer Lavern Lubitz returned to the spot where the object was reportedly seen, and found three parallel strips of oil-like sub-

[1] *APRO Bulletin*, clips, telephone interview, November-December 1965.

stance about 4 inches apart and a yard long on the surface of the road. 'I don't know what they were, but I've looked at a lot of roads and never saw anything like them before,' Bain told reporters later. He also told me that two hunters observed a lighted object taking off in the vicinity of the road where Townsend claimed he saw the rocket and the 'tin men'.

Entities—but no vehicle

Reports out of Washington, U.S.A., in August 1965, told of three non-human-appearing men seen by two girls near Renton. Our source is *Saucer News*, which as usual does not give newspaper attributation, but inasmuch as we had been tipped off about this sighting by other sources, we include it here, however sketchily. According to the report, at about 7.30 a.m. one morning two girls got out of their car on a highway and were approached by three men who had been in a bean field. The beings had white-domed heads and protruding eyes. The faces had no expression, the eyes were 'grey like stone', and the lower part of the faces appeared deeply tanned. They wore armless v-necked jerseys of a purple shade with white shirts underneath. The frightened girls ran about 50 feet past the men (?) and when they looked back the beings had disappeared. No craft was seen in connection with this incident.

Nightmare incident near Cisco Grove

The last incident I will present in full detail is the most spectacular report I have ever examined, and although APRO has not completed its investigation, sufficient work has been done so that we feel it is an authentic incident and important to the documentation of 'occupant' incidents.

On Labour Day weekend of 1964, three men from the Sacramento area of California, drove into the mountains near Cisco Grove (not far from Truckee) to do some bow and arrow hunting. The bow hunting season, which precedes the usual deer season, had just commenced. On the afternoon of September 4, the three men were hunting a ridge some distance from their camp. As dusk approached, they were separated from one

another. Our principal, 'Mr S' (who wishes absolute anonymity) was to proceed along the ridge and approach camp from a certain area. When he reached the end of the ridge he found it ended in a sheer drop to the canyon below and he realised he would have to retrace his path and find another way to get to camp. He started back, in the dusk, and came to a canyon with a granite outcropping, few trees and sparse brush. At this point he heard what he thought was a bear by the crashing sounds it made, and took refuge in a tree. Shortly, confident that the bear had gone, he got down and built three signal fires hoping to attract attention of rangers, not knowing they had already left the area.

Then Mr S saw a light below the horizon and thought it was a lantern and that his friends were looking for him. But when the light darted up and over a tree he realised it wasn't a lantern and thought perhaps a search and rescue helicopter was coming. When the light came in his direction, then stopped and hovered motionless without any sound, he realised this was something out of the ordinary and went back up into the tree.

This tree is important to the incident. It is 25–30 feet high, big enough at the base so that it cannot be encircled by a man's arms, completely branchless up to 12 feet, with sparse but sturdy limbs above it. Mr S climbed to the 12-foot mark and stayed there for a time.

The light Mr S had seen appeared to be 8–10 inches in diameter and white. It appeared to be accompanied by two or three other objects which stayed at a regulated distance from it. Remember at this point it was dark with a moon rising, but nevertheless this canyon is partly shaded from the moon's light. Shapes and things were therefore indistinct. The light then circled around Mr S's tree, a flash was seen, and a dark object fell to the ground. Then he noticed a 'dome-shaped affair' 400 to 500 yards away, apparently on or near the ground.

Noises like someone moving in the brush attracted Mr S's attention, and he saw a figure emerge from a patch of manzanita brush. The creature seemed to be examining the manzanita. Then, from a slightly different direction, another figure approached and the two came towards the tree in which Mr S was perched, stood at the base and appeared to look up at him. He occasionally heard a 'cooing' or 'hooting' noise to which the two

always reacted, but he doesn't know if the sound came from them or from an owl in the area. The reaction of the 'occupants' might have simply been curiosity about the noise. The only other noises he heard during the night was the sound of movement in the brush and once he heard the sound of what he thought was a generator.

At this point, a third figure came from the direction of the dome. It seemed to move in a different manner from the first two, making more noise, and it seemed to run into bushes, going over or through them rather than around as the others did. At this point Mr S moved farther up the tree. The three figures' descriptions are as follows:

Numbers one and two were about 5 feet 5 inches, Mr S's best estimate. They were clothed in a silvery-grey material with a covering that went up over the head straight from the shoulders. No facial features were visible at any time. The third 'entity' was grey, dark grey or black. It, too, had no discernible neck, but two reddish-orange 'eyes' glowed and flickered where the 'head' would be. It had a 'mouth' which, when it opened, seemed to 'drop' open, making a rectangular hole in the 'face'. The mouth extended completely across the face area.

Mr S saw figures number one and two more clearly than the other, for they came in from an area bathed in moonlight. Figure number three came in on the shadowed side of the canyon. Its eyes appeared to be about 3 inches in diameter.

The first two figures attempted to get to Mr S by boosting one another up the tree, but apparently did not know how to climb a tree. The third entity (which Mr S calls a 'robot') seemed to be just watching and waiting, on a rock at the base of the tree. Then the nightmare began.

Mr S readily admits he was badly frightened. He realised the object on the hill must have been a 'flying saucer' although he knew little about them except from newspaper accounts. Throughout the night the 'robot' tried to 'gas' him with 'smoke' which issued from its 'mouth', while the other figures stood by and looked on, or tried to climb the tree. Mr S climbed higher, belted himself to the trunk (the section where he finally settled was near the top and had a small diameter) astraddle a branch, and then began lighting pieces of his clothing, which he threw down

at the strange beings. First he lit his cap, which flared up brightly (probably due to hair dressing, which is quite oily) and threw it down. The two figures backed away from the tree. Then the robot opened its mouth, Mr S saw a puff of white smoke or gas, and seconds later he became light-headed and then unconscious. Each time this happened, he would awaken, probably only seconds later, sick and retching. He would then light another piece of his clothing or throw something at the things in an attempt to discourage them. He succeeded in starting several small fires on the ground, hoping to attract attention from someone, or to discourage his tormentors. Altogether, he tore apart and burned his camouflaged oversuit, his jacket and his cap.

Before he began setting fires, Mr S shot three arrows at what he thought was the chest section of the robot. When the arrows hit they struck a spark as they made contact with the robot, suggesting that it was made of metal, and succeeded in knocking the robot 2 or 3 feet away.

Mr S threw his canteen down, which one of the silver-suited entities picked up, and both of them examined. All in all, he threw his bow, his canteen, and a pocketful of silver coins besides bits of burning clothing.

Mr S seemed interested in the fact that the 'robot' had 'sense enough' to get upwind at times before emitting the 'gas'. He never saw the gas after it came out of the mouth, but always became unconscious just seconds after its issue.

Finally, at about dawn, when the east was just starting to get pinkish with the first light of the sun, the two 'men' figures stood back from the tree, another robot joined the first, and they stood facing each other at the base of the tree. Suddenly sparks and a glow filled the area between their chests, and a cloud of 'gas' issued from them. This time Mr S did not know for certain where the gas came from. There was such a lot of it that he saw it proceed upwards towards him, then it finally engulfed him. He blacked out and when he regained consciousness all the entities were gone. He was extremely nauseated, and was hanging, limp and exhausted, his head and legs and arms dangling. He feels they left him 'for dead'. He was bitterly cold from exposure in the 38 degrees temperature, having only his T-shirt, levis, underclothing, socks and boots left. He waited a while,

then got down and looked around.

Mr S said he got another scare when he spotted smoke issuing from near a rock, but found it was only the smoke residue from one of the fires he had started during the night. He tried to orientate himself, then started for camp. Finally, sick, frightened, cold and exhausted from his ordeal, he lay down. Soon he heard one of his friends whistling, got up and the two located each other, then went back to camp.

When Mr S got back to camp he found that one of the other men had nearly gotten lost, but had been close enough to camp to see the lantern and to get there safely. The other man had apparently seen the craft, for he told about the bright, glowing large light which slowly came down the evening before. Mr S told his friends about his experience, and they believed him, not only because they knew him, but because of the light one of them had seen.

I learned about this particular incident quite by chance through rumours in the Sacramento area, and notified Dr James Harder, one of APRO's advisers. Dr Harder contacted Mr S, taped an interview, and after hearing the tape we felt it was worth further investigation. At present, the preliminary interviews by a qualified psychiatrist have been made preparatory to either sodium amytol or hypnotic trance questioning. We feel sure Mr S may have information buried at a subconscious level which may shed considerably more light on the whole incident. We are reasonably certain that the episode took place and was a true physical experience, and therefore the trance questioning is not being undertaken in an attempt to discredit him in any way.

During the course of the investigation and Mr S's questioning, we found some interesting facts: Mr S reported his experience to Air Force personnel, who suggested that he may have been the unhappy subject of a prank by teenagers or local Japanese people (?). They did not seem to take his account seriously.

In January, 1965, or thereabouts, Mr S read an article by Major Donald E. Keyhoe in a popular magazine, and wrote his experience to him. Paul Cerny, of NICAP's San Francisco Bay area sub-committee interviewed Mr S, but apparently their investigation stopped there. At any rate, to my knowledge there has been no indication of further investigation by that group.

It is tempting to attempt an analysis of this strange incident at this time, but the reader can readily recognise the general resemblance of these two entities to others on record: the silver-suited figure and especially his helmet resembles the 'man' seen by Reeves in Florida in March, 1965, as well as the principal male figures in the Antonio Villas Boas ('Adhemar') incident of 1957 in Brazil (see 'The Most Amazing Case of All' in *Flying Saucer Review* for January/February 1965, and 'Even More Amazing . . .' in *Flying Saucer Review* for July/August and September/October 1966). The robots, especially their glowing eyes, resemble the monstrous thing seen at Flatwoods, West Virginia, as well as the 'Old Saybrook' entities mentioned in this chapter.

Summing up

'Little men' such as those described by Frank Scully, the Death Valley prospectors, the farm boy in Kansas and the Brush Creek prospectors, are only a few of the many accounts of diminutive saucer operators. So they would seem to be one definite category. Facial characteristics are seldom described, usually because of the fact that the distance between the observer and the observed is so great that it precludes close scrutiny.

Although the facial features of the 'little men' described in *Orbit* are anything but humanoids in appearance, we can do little in the way of interpretation as is the case in most other entity episodes, because there is always the possibility of some kind of headpiece or mask being used. The surreptitiousness of the UFO entities in the past years indicates an unwillingness for contact with humans. Only in the last few years have we been confronted with cases coming from apparently credible and reliable witnesses relating to close-up contact and voice communication. This may be a simple matter of our 'visitors' being ready for contact. Most of us entertain the idea that the UFOs monitor our communications, and it certainly seems, if they have similar vocal cords, that they should be capable of learning our languages given adequate time.

A certain segment of UFO researchers (which happen to be in the majority in my country, unfortunately) resisted the idea of

humanoid UFO objects until the famous Socorro case of 1964. To attempt to convince these people that their attitude is emotionally rooted would be a waste of time. Therefore, those of us who are deeply interested in *every phase* of the UFO mystery, have been greatly hampered by our own colleagues. The modus operandi of these 'researchers' is to gather every kind of report but to suppress those which are not personally acceptable—thus preventing others from the type of correlative work which needs to be done with *all reports.*

To sum up, it would seem that we are dealing, even at this juncture, with only a mass of *reports* involving various types of bipeds who apparently navigate or at least ride in unconventional aircraft. In order to be scientifically correct, we cannot assume more than that. But if, as a young nuclear engineer stated, we have an 'intuitive feeling' and deviate from the scientific method occasionally, we can at least begin to get a glimmering of the pattern behind these reports.

Early on the morning of March 23, 1966, Mr Eddie Laxson, 56, of Temple, Oklahoma, came upon a fish-shaped silver object on Highway 70 near the Texas-Oklahoma state line. Laxson is an experienced electronics instructor at Shepard Air Base at Wichita Falls, Texas. He got out of his car, approached the object and saw a man dressed in 'GI fatigues' (work uniform) standing by the craft. He turned back to his car to get his camera, and when he turned round the man was getting into the object via a ladder and the craft took off vertically. Laxson, familiar with aircraft, could not identify the object, although he got a good look at it. The letters TL41, arranged vertically, were easily visible on the ship. It was learned later that a truck driver approaching from the opposite direction saw the same object. Laxson is sure that the object is a 'secret test vehicle', but if Anderson, the truck driver, is telling the truth when he says other drivers have seen similar things on the road in the same area in the near past, we have a ridiculous situation in which some U.S. Government agency is flying test machines outside the confines of guarded test ranges. What else, then? Test vehicles from another country? Hardly. Such is not the *modus operandi* of any government.

Our only possible answer, then, is that our 'visitors' are modifying their own craft to resemble earth aircraft, and dressing their

crews to resemble ours. Why? That's a good question. If we hypothesize that they are attempting to confuse us, we only come up with another question: why?

It is my sincere hope that the contents of *Flying Saucer Review*'s Special Issue on Entities[1] will, eventually, help to shed some light on this knotty problem.

[1] Mrs Lorenzen is here referring to the original version of *The Humanoids* for which her contribution was prepared in June 1966. There have been other cases reported from the United States since that date.

U.S.A.

Questions on the Occupants

DONALD B. HANLON

Indications were that 1966 was to be the year in which some rather solid steps would be taken to further the scientific analysis of the UFO phenomenon. Several public opinion polls in the U.S.A. had shown that 40 per cent of the populace accepted the fact that the phenomenon represented a physical reality. This newly acquired 'respectability' no doubt had considerable influence on officialdom's handling of the problem. With this increasing recognition came a slightly more advanced type of enquiry. After the concept of 'unknown aerial objects in our skies' has succeeded in impressing itself upon the populace, the next logical line of questioning would concern itself with the culture whose technology is represented by these objects. Therefore researchers should consider the time as being ripe for a thorough and comprehensive study of what *is potentially the most significant and revealing category* of UFO report, and certainly the last which 'orthodox' science could be expected to investigate, and that is the Type-I category of landing with occupant.

The data contained in this category can be employed in an attempt to define the origin and purpose of the supposed visits, but only after the material has been viewed collectively in a search for correlations and possible invariant factors. The researcher is confronted with an incredibly wide range of descriptions. It would seem, at first glance, as if 'our visitors' had made a deliberate and concentrated effort to confuse us. One meets with 'one-eyed giants', 'hairy dwarfs', 'robots', 'little men in luminous suits', 'blond-haired and slant-eyed Christ-like beings' and so on.

This wide variance has led certain researchers to believe that if the extraterrestrial hypothesis is to be considered valid, then

it is likely that we are receiving the scrutiny of more than one alien culture.

In an attempt to narrow the field of investigation Jacques Vallée[1] has dismissed reports of 'giants' *completely*, and will consider cases involving blond-haired 'men' with caution. On a purely statistical basis Vallée's judgements are well-founded, but one cannot, and must not, dismiss the individual testimony of a witness solely on such a basis. It would be all too easy to ignore a potentially significant observation by employing this criterion. Even the 'little green men', which have been considered an entirely mythical product, can be found to have some basis in fact, however slight, as indicated by the Valensole[2] and Villa Santina[3] incidents, both of which appear to be authentic.

With respect to the blond-haired 'men', an objective researcher will admit that, while certainly not accepting the reports at face value, one does meet with a remarkable degree of consistency in individual testimonies.

One of the earliest (if not *the* earliest) accounts of this type was related by Mr William C. Lamb (Vallée quotes another of Mr Lamb's observations in *Anatomy* . . .). The witness describes an encounter with a 7-feet-tall being wearing a green sweater, and having shoulder-length blond hair. This vague incident allegedly took place in Wyoming in the year 1890, when the witness was but 5 years of age.[4]

Another rather obscure report of this type comes from the Panorama City, California, area, where on July 20, 1956, it is averred that three separate witnesses, all of whom shied away from publicity, independently claimed that they had observed a huge ball-shaped object land close to their respective locations. From this object emerged three beings approximately 6 feet 8 inches in height, with long blond hair, and clothed in tight green suits. In two of the reports the beings allegedly made gestures of friendship. When this story is compared to the contact claim of Professor Joao de Freitas Guimares of Santos City,

[1] *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* by Jacques Vallée (also *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1964 and May/June 1964).

[2] *Flying Saucer Review*, May/June 1966, p. 23.

[3] *Clypeus*, May 1964 (and this issue).

[4] Personal communication.

Brazil[1] a remarkable similarity between the descriptions given by the witnesses will be seen to exist. Professor Guimares claimed to have been invited to take a ride in a spacecraft by two beings approximately 5 feet 10 inches in height with long blond hair and wearing greenish one-piece suits. This incident took

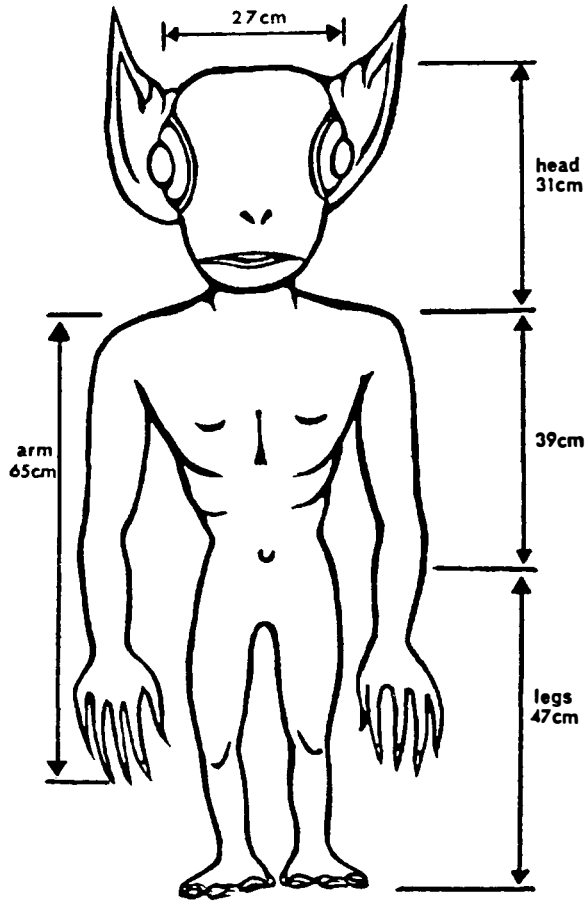


FIGURE 9. The Kelly-Hopkinsville 'Goblin', redrawn by Pauline Bowen from a sketch recently released by the United States Air Force

[1] *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1957 and September/October 1961.

place in July of 1957, one year after the Panorama City incident.

It is evident that we could not accept any of the above claims solely on an individual basis. However, it should be noted that when parallel descriptions are found to exist, they are quite often more than a coincidence regardless of whether they are due to hoax, psychosis, or objective reality.

Based on present data it is felt that a place should be held open for blonde-haired occupants, regardless of size, pending further substantiating or negating evidence.

In a search for correlative material, behaviour patterns deserve particular attention. This aspect of the occupant cases can often cause a considerable amount of confusion if misinterpreted. Extreme caution must be employed in designating any particular action as hostile. All physical and psychological factors should be thoroughly analysed before any such conclusion is reached.

Probably the most famous of the 'hostility' incidents is the Kelly-Hopkinsville landing.[1,2] The harassment of the Sutton family for a period of several hours would seem to indicate a particularly persistent brand of hostility. The fact that the first act of hostility was on the part of the witness must be taken into account. Upon first approach of an entity, it was simultaneously fired upon by two of the witnesses; this despite the fact that it was approaching the house slowly and with both arms raised over its head. If this being did, in any way, resemble the composite drawing (official USAF) reproduced here from the witnesses' description, then we can well understand why the behaviour itself meant little to the Suttons. The Suttons' reaction could have been anticipated by anyone possessing the slightest knowledge of human psychology.[3]

Even after being shot at, when the opportunity to do bodily

[1] See 'Virginia', 1965, *Flap. Flying Saucer Review*, March/April 1966.

[2] 'Panic in Kentucky' by Jacqueline Sanders, *Saucerian Review*, 1956.

[3] In the American film, ca. 1951–7, the 'saucer people' were commonly depicted as monsters, ready to terminate our existence at the drop of a hat. Therefore hostility *towards* the occupants of a UFO could almost be considered a preconditioned reflex. This factor may have played its part in the Cisco Grove episode, discussed elsewhere, since the witness has stated that he had seen the usual 'few movies about flying saucers'.

harm to one of the witnesses presented itself, the occupants failed to react in such a manner. After being urged not to shoot at the 'invaders' again as they had not made any hostile moves, two of the men decided to proceed cautiously out of the house and reassess the situation. As the first man stepped out of the door a silvery hand reached down from the low-hanging roof and inquisitively brushed the man's hair (presumably because it lacked this feature). The 'invader' could have seriously injured the witness had it wanted to, employing its huge talons on the man's head. For this rather playful gesture the 'invader' received a volley of shotgun fire which knocked it from the roof.

Having failed so far to substantiate the hostility theory in this case, we must seek an alternative motive. It has been suggested[1] that the Hopkinsville 'invaders' may have been equipped with some type of photographic recording device, as they always approach the house from the darkest side and seemed to be disturbed when the witnesses turned on the lights outside the house. The entities seemed quite content to observe the witnesses from the windows until they were seen by the witnesses, who promptly shot at them.

The Hopkinsville incident bears certain similarities to a report from Brazil in August of 1962 (the 'kidnapping' of Rivalino da Silva—*Flying Saucer Review* November/December 1962) in which abduction apparently was the motive. Unfortunately, like so many reports from that part of the world, we have failed to hear of any follow-up on this story. This is to be regretted, for many potentially significant reports emanate from South America which are relegated to a low weight bracket merely for lack of sufficient information and investigation.

The importance of obtaining background data from the locality in which an important occupation observation has occurred should not be under-estimated. For example, in the Kelly-Hopkinsville case, it has been determined that strange 'white' moon-eyed people, who could not see in the light, had been previously recorded in the history of the area. The *Nineteenth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* states that when the Cherokee tribe migrated to the hill country of Tennessee,

[1] Personal communication.

they came upon these 'strange people' and expelled them since they couldn't understand them. While this account cannot yet be said to bear direct relation to the Kelly-Hopkinsville incident, the similarities can be noted for further research.

Traumatic experience at Cisco Grove

Another important occupant case which might be subject to misinterpretation is the 1964 encounter at Cisco Grove, California, reported by Mrs Lorenzen elsewhere in this issue. I was fortunate enough to hear a tape-recorded interview with the witness in this case, and was impressed by the clear and direct manner in which the young Californian related his story.

Again in this incident we have the occupants displaying aversion to light, which *could* indicate that they have a subsurface or subaqueous environment, though not necessarily on this planet.[1]

They went to great lengths to avoid the light produced by the various personal effects which the witness had set ablaze.

Possibly the oddest feature of this entire story is the method in which the 'robot' expelled the 'knock-out' vapour. I know of no parallel to this characteristic in any other occupant case reported to date. Of course, it is conceivable that if this method has been employed with greater success elsewhere, we most probably wouldn't have heard of it!

The 'knock-out' vapour itself can be likened to that employed in the Villa Santina incident of 1947 (described elsewhere in this book). In this instance the vapour was apparently projected from the belt of the occupant. This vapour can be further related to the account given by Sonny Desvergers ('Florida Scoutmaster Incident') in August of 1952.[2] As in the Cisco Grove encounter, the witness in this case stated that when the vapour reached him he *couldn't breathe*. Neither witness claimed paralysis; they simply 'blacked-out' from lack of oxygen. Desvergers stated that the vapour at first resembled a 'small ball of red fire' which expanded into a 'red mist' after being projected from an open

[1] The ridiculous 'hollow earth theory' has been thoroughly examined and exploded in the revised paperback edition of *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* Ace Books, 1966.

[2] *Report on UFOs* by Ruppelt, Chapter 13.

turret on the object. Desvergers also hinted darkly that he had seen something 'too horrible to describe' in the open turret.

The all-night harassment of the young Californian can be interpreted as an effort to confine his activity and observation to a limited area. The witness claimed to have seen at least seven other 'men in white' moving about the area at various times during the night, who were apparently unconcerned with the scene being enacted at the foot of his tree. It may be assumed that some type of operation was being undertaken in this region and that the witness's presence would have hindered these activities. Also it will be noted that when the 'alien individuals' (as they are described in the official report) had succeeded in rendering the witness unconscious he was left undisturbed. Upon awakening, the witness found himself alone, his visitors having vanished with the dawn in a manner which calls to mind the stories of demons and imps of the Middle Ages.

The Cisco Grove incident is one of the few Type-I reports in which two distinct types of entities are described. It is quite clear that the occupants which more closely resembled human beings were in a dominating role, for they evidently summoned and directed the movements of the 'robots'. The inability of either type of occupant to scale the tree, and their hesitance when the witness purposely shook the tree, indicates *complete unfamiliarity* with the terrestrial environment.

Roadblock?

The Laxson observation, related elsewhere in this book, was one of five reported landings with occupants observed occurring in the continental United States between March 23 and April 7, 1966, indicating a peak phase of UFO activity during that period. It is by far the best and most significant of the five reports. It also represents a sort of 'roadblock' in that we have here an occupant described as being very mundane in every respect—'Just a plain old ordinary GI' according to the witness.[1] Indeed, Mr Laxson stated that he could readily identify this individual if he

[1] Separate interviews with the witness, W. E. Laxson, by William T. Powers and Hayden C. Hawes (director of IIUFO—Oklahoma City, Oklahoma).

happened to pass him on the street some day!

The shape and performance of the UFO in this case are fairly unique, as were the lights on the object, all being described as 'clear white'. Then, too, we have the combination of letters and numbers on the side of the object. This combination is not Russian, Chinese, Greek, or Hebrew, but West European, and hence American. In short, they smack of terrestrialism; and a particular type of terrestrialism at that.

A terrestrial explanation for the Laxson case is supported by the following facts: 1. The letters TL are included in the code names of all experimental vertical take-off and landing craft being tested in the United States. 2. Based on the witness's map of the area, on which he has shown the relative position of the object, its trajectory upon take-off would indicate that before landing it had been proceeding in a southerly direction from an area in which a large Military Reservation is located. 3. The appearance of the occupant, who was of average height, wearing 'fatigues', a 'mechanic's cap' with the bill turned up, and what appeared to be a military rating badge on his arm displaying the rank of sergeant.

On the opposite side, it will be remembered that this incident took place during a peak period of genuine UFO activity. Was this simply a coincidence? Also, the account itself displays a remarkable similarity to a report from Canadian, Texas, during the night of November 2, 1957 (the famed Levelland Sightings). Again the object settled on a paved road, an occupant was observed standing close to the 'submarine-shaped' craft, when a flash of light was directed toward the witnesses, after which the object rose vertically.[1]

If we are to consider the Laxson observation as truly representative of the phenomenon, then we must deal with the apparently human occupant. Are we to believe that the visitors are human, or that they are employing human beings as 'fifth columnists'? Since the implications of such belief would be far-reaching, judgement should not be passed too readily, and we should await the time when further data can warrant a specific determination.

[1] *Anatomy of a Phenomenon* by Jacques Vallee (also *Flying Saucer Review*, January/February 1964 and May/June 1964).

Recognition of the problems

Inevitably, question marks will abound in our examination of the facts. We are working with a puzzle and we simply do not have all the pieces.

The human hypothesis[1] does seem to reconcile various opposing factors. With this theory in mind it is quite interesting to note that the creation of a 'specialised human component' has been proposed by terrestrial scientists, to pilot future space vehicles.[2] The proposal would call for a drastic modification of man himself, deriving a biological mutant from the human genetic code. This creation would be endowed with a *larger cranial vault* to further enhance its mental capabilities! We can see that the concept of a 'humanoid pilot', as *compact* as feasible, would be a logical step in planning space probes to explore the universe. All this sounds suspiciously familiar. However, even this hypothesis seems to fall somewhat short of the mark in its application to the occupant reports viewed collectively.

Lest researchers be entirely disheartened, it can be said that the factual data present enough constant features to reward a thorough and cautious analysis. Caution should be the keyword as things are not as they would appear to be at first glance in this category.

The weapons employed by the occupants—if, indeed, they are weapons—deserve special attention. For the most part they would seem to be immobilisation devices which do comparatively little, if any, harm to the witness's well-being. They appear to be designed specifically as a deterrent to any type of spontaneous intelligent communication between the witnesses and the occupants, and are employed as a matter of course regardless of the witness's reaction to the encounter. If the occupants are indeed humanoids, this random form of intelligent communication would be the last thing that their creators would wish to happen. It is possible therefore that the immobilisation device actually serves a more subtle purpose.

[1] 'Valensole Affair' by Aimé Michel, *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1965.

[2] *The Quest: A Report on Extraterrestrial Life* by T. Allen, Chapter 11.

I am aware that the opinions expressed in this chapter may differ considerably from those of other researchers who have examined the occupant reports. This is to be expected, since additional data tends to alter our viewpoints in this category of UFO report as in no other. It is to be hoped that in the near future a comprehensive discussion of the data pertaining to this category can be presented in the *Flying Saucer Review*, thus supplying much-needed clarification. As Aimé Michel states '. . . the study of landings should become our No. 1 study. Each well-observed landing teaches us something new.'[1]

[1] *Flying Saucer Review*, May/June 1966, p. 25.

ITALY

The Villa Santina Case

An important early contact claim

GORDON CREIGHTON

If, as seems likely, the alleged encounter of the Brazilian José Higgins with alien entities from a landed machine (on July 23, 1947) is the first known case during the modern phase of the 'Flying Saucer Problem', that is to say since Kenneth Arnold's[1] famous post-war sighting, the one which I present below must surely be the second. Until a brief account appeared in the recent special issue of *Flying Saucer Review* ('The Humanoids'), it had never been reported in our journal, and I have only vague memories of seeing some slight reference to it in other publications in English. It is of course well known in some European UFO research circles, and I submit it not as any startling new discovery but merely in pursuance of our aim to make the *Review* as full a record as possible, wherein future researchers, perhaps years from now, may be able to detect vital clues that escape our understanding at present.

Personally, I must confess that I find it very difficult indeed not to take this story seriously, and those to whom I have shown it have been struck by many points that seem to have the authentic ring of truth.

My translation is from the original Italian account, 'Ho visto un disco volante', in *Clypeus* No. 2-5, of May 1964. This journal is the organ of the Centro Studi Clipeologici, Via San Secondo 15 Torino (Turin), whose energetic founder and director is Signor Gianni Settimo. *Flying Saucer Review* is grateful to Signor Settimo and to Professor Johannis for their consent to reproduction of the full story in English.

As readers may know, the Latin word *clipeus* (occasionally

[1] The Higgins case was 29 days after the Arnold Sighting and the Johannis case was 50 days after it.

clipeum) denoted the round bronze shield carried by the Roman soldiers. Certain Roman writers refer to sightings of a *clipeus ardens*, and our friends in Turin are not alone in thinking that some of these things may not have been natural or meteorological phenomena.

The author of the account, Professor Rapuzzi Luigi Johannis, is a well-known Italian painter and writer, who lives in Milan. No attempt has been made to conceal the facts that among Professor Johannis' numerous writings there are at least fifteen or sixteen books, published mainly in the collection *I Romanzi di Urania*, by Mondadori in Milan, that from their titles are clearly works of science fiction, and it seems that the professor is well known in Italy for his magnificent paintings and in both Italy and other countries of Europe for his science fiction writing.

As always, readers will have to form their own opinions as to whether what follows is the account of a real experience.

I SAW A FLYING SAUCER
(AS TOLD BY PROFESSOR R. L. JOHANNIS)

During the first half of August 1947 I was in a small village called Raveo, near Villa Santina, in Carnia (Friuli).[1] I spent a large part of the summers in that district where I am consequently well known.

I have always been interested in geology and anthropology, and I spent all my leisure time studying these, my favourite sciences, an integral and indispensable part of which involves the systematic search for fossils.

On the morning of August 14, 1947, as usual, I was making my way again up the short valley of the mountain stream called the Chiarsò. This valley ends on the lower slopes of the central mountain massif, the Carnico del Col Gentile. I had with me a small knapsack and my geologist's pick.[2]

[1] Friuli is the extreme north-eastern province of Italy, north of Venice and bordering on Austria and Yugoslavia. The mountains are the Venetian Alps and Carnic Alps.

[2] On pages 199–200 of his excellent new book *El Gran Enigma de los Platillos Volantes* (Editorial Pomaire, Barcelona) Antonio Ribera gives a summary of the Johannis case and reproduces the sketches of the en-

I was following a path along the left bank of the stream (which was almost dry) which winds up through clumps of fir trees and deposits of alluvial rubble and detritus. On my right the face of the mountain, with a gradient of about 45 degrees, towered away, consisting of fractured and weathered rock mixed with layers of gypsum.

As I emerged from one of these clumps of fir I noticed, on the rocky river bank, and at a distance of about 50 metres from me, a large lenticular object of vivid red colour. I am slightly short-sighted, and so I quickly put my glasses on. When I had arrived at a spot a few steps distant from the 'thing', I was able to establish the fact that it was a disc—seemingly of varnished metal like the metal of an ordinary toy—having the shape of a lens and a low central cupola[1] with no apertures. At its tip a sort of shining metallic antenna, of telescopic form, was protruding, roughly similar to those we have on our present-day motor-cars.

(And here I must state straight away that I knew nothing whatever in those days of flying saucers and I do not think that the Italian newspapers had even started to talk about them.)

The object, some 10 metres wide, was embedded, to the extent of about a quarter of its length, in a great transverse cleft in the friable rock of the mountain side, and was at a height of about 6 metres above the bed of the stream.

tities. But by some curious quirk or error, he translates the Italian word for pick (*piccozza*) as easel (*caballete*) in Spanish, and portrays the professor as walking up the mountain side carrying his easel and his paint-brushes (*su caballete y pinceles*) and as waving a fistful of paint-brushes at the entities. It seems to me important to have this small point (in what is otherwise a splendid book) rectified, for even to alien entities a pick would presumably seem a more dangerous weapon than a cluster of paint-brushes.

[1] Note the striking resemblances (disc shape, low central cupola, metallic antenna) to the features shown in the seven much disputed photographs of a landed disc—with small entity near it—allegedly taken at 9.30 a.m. on July 31, 1952, by the Italian engineer Gianpetro Monguzzi near the Cherchen glacier on the Italian side of the Bernina Massif, a little to the south of St Moritz. The Cherchen glacier is not much more than 100 miles from the scene of the Johannis encounter. And both cases occurred just after 9.00 a.m.

Without more ado I decided that I would climb up there to it and see what it was, but first of all (and anybody else would have done the same) I looked round to see whether there was anybody about who—should the need arise—could help me.

It was then that I perceived, at a distance of 50 metres or so from me, right on the edge of the grove of trees from which I had just emerged, two 'boys'. At any rate, that is what they seemed to be, at first.

I shouted to them and pointed to the disc. And then I started towards them. When I had halved the distance between them and myself, I stopped, petrified.

The two 'boys' were dwarfs, the likes of which I had never seen nor even imagined. They were coming towards me slowly, with tiny strides, with their hands at their sides and their heads motionless. When they had come to a few paces from me, they halted. I had no strength left. I seemed to be paralysed,[1] or to be dreaming. But I was still able to observe them in every detail. And those details have remained impressed upon me so indelibly that even now I could make a portrait or even a statue of those extraordinary beings. However I must confess that the dominating sentiment in me then was one of enormous astonishment combined with fear, as you will well understand.

They were no more than 90 centimetres[2] in height, and were wearing dark blue coloured overalls made of some material that I would not know how to describe. 'Translucent' is the only term for it. They had collars and rather deep belts, all of a vivid red colour. Even the cuffs and the shins of the legs ended in 'collars' of the same type.

Their heads, according to the impression that I got, were bigger than the head of a normal man,[3] and gave them a caricatur-

[1] First Prof. Johannis feels the 'paralysing effect'. Later the process is taken further and he is felled to the ground.

[2] See 'The Humanoids' Special Issue of *Flying Saucer Review*. There were twelve South American reports in 1965 of little creatures of between 80 centimetres and 1 metre, and no less than nine came from the *mountainous area of the Andes. The Johannis and Monguzzi cases were also both in mountains.*

[3] Here are Aimé Michel's 'pumpkin-heads', the little men seen at Valensole, 'with brains at least three times as big as ours'.

ish aspect. But I think the sight of their 'faces' would have put an end to anybody's desire to laugh.

At this point, I am obliged to explain that the terms I have used in this description are purely indications, and are of a purely anthropomorphic nature, because I don't know, today, whether those things that I have defined as nose, mouth, eyes, and hands were like that or whether it would be more correct to name them in some other way.

They had no signs of hair but in place of it they were wearing a sort of dark brown tight-fitting cap, like an alpinist's bonnet. The 'skin' of their faces was an earthy green[1] (*verde terroso*). The only colour that comes close to it is that of the plasticine commonly used by sculptors or of clay dipped in water. The 'nose' was straight, geometrically cut, and very long. Beneath it was a mere slit, shaped like a circumflex accent, which I saw opening and closing again at intervals, very much like the mouth of a fish. The 'eyes' were enormous, protruding, and round. Their appearance and colour were like the colour of two well-ripened yellow-green plums (*due prugne giallo-verdi ben mature*).

In the centre of the eyes I noticed a kind of vertical 'pupil'. I saw no traces of eyebrows or eyelashes, and what I would have called the eyelids consisted of a ring, midway between green and yellow, which surrounded the base of those hemispherical eyes just like the frame of a pair of spectacles.

I remained there in astonishment, for what seemed to me an interminably long time, gazing at the two extraordinary creatures. Only later was I able to calculate roughly how long it was. I think the silent confrontation lasted no more than two or three minutes. Then I raised my arm with the pick and waved it in their direction and then in the direction of the disc, and, in an agitated voice, I shouted and asked who they were, where they came from, and if I could be of any help to them. They wheeled round very quickly and I can't remember what I said

[1] Do we have here the creatures that gave rise to the stories about 'little green men'? Compare Case 64 of my article in *The Humanoids*, relating how, in October 1965, some Argentine children, on their way to school on the western slopes of the Andes, encountered 'several creatures of short stature, greenish skin, and only remotely resembling human beings', who tried to capture them.

after that, for things began to happen fast.

I now believe that the two beings had interpreted my precipitate gestures as being threatening to them. But I don't know for sure, and don't suppose I ever shall. What is certain is that one of them raised his right hand to his belt, and from the centre of the belt there came something that seemed as though it might be a thin puff of smoke. I now think it was a ray[1] or something of the sort. Anyway, before I had time to move or do anything, I found myself laid out full length on the ground. My pick shot out of my hand, as though snatched by an invisible force.

Only once in my life have I had the experience of suffering a violent electric shock. That was in 1924, when I was a student at the Technical Institute in Udine, and the physics professor made us all form a chain and take the charge from a Leyden jar.

Well, I can only tell you that as soon as I was struck by that smoke-ray, I felt a similar sensation. Moreover I felt myself deprived of all strength and all my efforts to raise myself meant an expenditure of energy that was beyond me.

Meanwhile, the two midgets were coming towards me, and they halted at a spot 2 metres from me, where my pick had fallen. I managed to roll over on to one side and I saw one of them bend down and pick up the tool, which was longer than he was. And this was how I was able to see his green 'hand' quite distinctly. It had eight fingers, four of them opposable to the others! It wasn't a hand: it was a claw, and the fingers were without joints.

I also noticed that the chests of the two beings were quivering: like a dog's chest when it pants after a long run.

I made fantastic efforts to get up, and finally managed a sitting position. But I had to brace my arms against the ground so as not to fall back again.

Meanwhile the two entities had arrived beneath the disc. I saw them climb up, slowly but surely, to the cleft in the rock and disappear into the disc itself, which was imbedded almost vertically in the rock.

A few more minutes elapsed, and then the strange object shot straight out from the rock and rose into the air. A cascade

[1] 'Flashes' or 'rays' from the belt or chest are now seen to be frequent features in reports of encounters with small entities.

of stones and earth fell down on to the bed of the river. And that was the only noise that broke the silence in that lonely spot. The stream, being at low water, was trickling silently over the pebbles.

The disc remained there stationary in the air, like an enormous suspended gong. I could distinctly see its sharply cut flange 4 or 5 metres from me, and for a moment I was seized with terror that it was going to come down and cut me in half like a worm.

I am not sure, but I think I shouted at the top of my voice. At any rate, I am certain that I made every effort to get up and escape. The result was that I kept falling back again, supine and racked with pain.

Meanwhile, the disc had tipped slightly away from its vertical position. Then it suddenly grew smaller,[1] and vanished. Immediately afterwards, I was struck by a tremendous blast of wind (the air shock?), which rolled me over and over on the ground and filled my eyes with dust. I ended up against the stones in the river bed and remained there for I don't know how long. Finally I managed to get into a sitting position again and it was then that I looked at my wrist watch. It was 9.14.

But it was only at about midday that I was in a fit state to get back home. In the meantime, I even slept for an hour. My bones all felt as if they were broken and my legs were weak and trembling, as though after a fearful bout of drinking. I looked in my rucksack for my thermos flask of coffee, and was not surprised to find it shattered to pieces, but what did surprise me was not being able to find any trace of its metal casing. Also gone

[1] The disc 'grew smaller before it vanished'. One feels that there is something of fantastic importance here, a tremendous clue. Captain Howard told me that his gigantic UFO, seen over the Atlantic in 1954, seemed to grow smaller while remaining at the same distance from the observers. In the Whidby Island case of October 1963 (see *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December 1964, p. 13), the grey ten-foot long craft, shaped more like a wing-aeroplane than a disc, 'suddenly shrank considerably in size and tilted so that its rear portion dipped into the ground'. Professor Johannis' disc was also tipped up in a strange way and sticking into the rock. For Heaven's sake, will all our experts on tempic fields and the plurality of dimensions please put their thinking caps on about these cases!

were my aluminium fork and an aluminium can that had contained my cold lunch.[1]

Everything had been soaked with coffee, including a pack of cards with sketches of the region which I usually carried with me.

I had to be content with bread soaked in coffee and throw away the salami and all the rest.

Finally I should add that I searched in vain for my pick, which would have been very useful to me at that point as a walking stick.

At 2 p.m. I reached Raveo and went to bed. I told the proprietress of the inn where I was staying that I had fallen from a rock, and she replied that served me right for it was high time I stopped going around picking up stones (she has known me for more than thirty-five years since I was a boy).

Next morning I armed myself with another pick and—I confess—with a revolver, and went back to the spot. Naturally there was nobody there. I climbed right up to the cleft in the rock since I thought the two creatures might have thrown my old pick—to which I was very much attached—in there, but I found nothing.

I believe that that old pick of mine is now in a museum on some other planet. I hope that somebody up there is trying to decipher the marks cut in the handle, my name and a mountaineering motto, and a pair of stylised alpine flowers, and an eagle. And I hope they rack their brains to a standstill trying to make it out.

Finally I must tell you that at that time I tried to explain my strange adventure in many different ways, but none of them having anything whatever to do with flying saucers or other craft of extra-terrestrial origin. At first I thought the 'saucer' was an experimental machine of the allied forces which were then in occupation of the Campoformido aerodrome in the Friuli area. My next thought was of some device of Russian origin. Finally, I wondered about some unknown civilisation still hidden away in some unexplored regions of the world like the Matto Grosso of Brazil. The most absurd hypotheses could be adapted to fit my extraordinary adventure. But not one of them was satisfac-

[1] It looks very much as though the entities put Johannis to sleep and then came bacfi and rifled his rucksack,robbing him of all metal objects.

tory, since not one of them could account for the presence of those two little men.

Anybody else in my position would have decided that the sensible thing to do was to say absolutely nothing whatever to anybody about what had happened. And this was what I did, quite consciously. I had no wish to be considered a crazy visionary, or worse, and I don't think anyone could blame me.

Two months later, I sailed for New York. During the crossing I heard for the first time about the flying saucers seen by Kenneth Arnold. Only then did I realise that I had seen a flying saucer.

During my five years in the U.S.A. I followed with the greatest of interest all developments in the 'flying saucer story', and in 1950 I decided to relate my experience to two persons in whom I have confidence, who can give their testimony about it at any time, and whose addresses I have given to the president of the Centro Studi Clipeologici in Turin which has now been good enough to publish my account.

In 1952, before returning to Italy, I read an article in the weekly review *L'Europeo*, about the book by the American Scully,[1] who spoke of two flying saucers that had landed in America and, as he stated quite clearly, contained the corpses of little men. Then I sent a letter from New York to the director of *L'Europeo*, asking him to publish the account of my experience which, at any rate, possessed the merit of priority in time.

When, two months later, I returned to Italy, I went to Milan, and called upon the director of *L'Europeo*. There I was told that the subject was an interesting one but that, in order that it could be published, it was necessary for me to furnish 'proofs' (!) of its authenticity.

I replied that if on that morning in August 1947 I had imagined that I was going to encounter creatures from another world, I would certainly not have hesitated for one moment to take along with me a whole troop of journalists, cinematographers and (why not?) a company of soldiers too.

As a result of my experience, I had made enquiries in the village next day (August 15, 1947), as to whether anybody had noticed

[1] Frank Scully, *Behind the Flying Saucers* (Gollancz, London, 1955. Second British edition).

any sort of 'aeroplane' the day before. Two people (an old man and a boy) told me, separately, that they had seen one, in the one case at 8.30 a.m. and in the other case at approximately 10 a.m. The old man had been sitting down in the village square enjoying the sunshine. He noticed a red globe being 'carried aloft by the wind' behind the mountain on the slope of which the village lies. The boy was with his mother and other people, working in a field scarcely outside the village, and he noticed a red ball ('like the ones they have at fairs') which was rising at great speed and vanished in the clear sky.

That is all that I have been able to gather in the way of 'local testimony'. It is doubtful whether it would have been of any interest to the director of *L'Europeo*.

And with that, my story is finished. I will only add that I was deeply disgusted by the mean campaign of vilification which has been carried on in the U.S.A. in connection with the matter of flying saucers and which I followed closely in all its details between October 1947 and 1952. And my disgust ended by turning into bitterness here in Europe when I realised the enormous levity with which the important question of the flying saucers is treated. I say 'levity', because I don't regard as worthy of any sort of consideration at all the hoaxes and the frauds perpetrated for the purpose of making money or for witless propaganda.

And I must conclude this brief account with a warning similar to the one with which the American, Major Donald E. Keyhoe, closes his book *Flying Saucers from Outer Space*[1] :—

'There are intelligent beings that are coming from outer space and have been observing us for years, perhaps for centuries. Perhaps there will be beings similar to us. Others might be very different from us as regards their physical aspect (I am not sure about this).

'We must be ready, at any time, for meetings with these beings, and ready to demonstrate that we are "civilised". When? Perhaps tomorrow or perhaps in two centuries from now. We don't know. But it is certain that, immediately, at the first

[1] I have not found these exact words in my English edition of Keyhoe's *Flying Saucers from Outer Space* (Hutchinson, 1954). They may however appear in the Italian translation of that book.

meeting, we must give them the impression that we are in fact not their enemies. Because, while we can surely learn from them things that will increase our scientific knowledge, we might be treated by them on the same level as inferior beings or savages. And we cannot deny that our own "highly civilised" exploratory expeditions in Africa, Australia, Malaysia and Arizona, have answered the poor arrows of the natives with their more lethal leaden bullets. What sort of reply might the "flying saucer people" give to our modern weapons? The mysterious power (magnetic?) which silently drives their craft should make us think.'

Letter from Professor R. L. Johannis to Gianni Settimo, Director and founder of the Centri Studi Clipeologici, Turin.

Milan,
March 20, 1964

'My dear Settimo:

'In accordance with your request, I am sending you two China-ink sketches to illustrate the account of my meeting with a "saucer" and two of its "pilots" in Carnia away back in 1947.

'As I told you, at such a distance in time, many of my recollections—exact enough at the time—have weakened and have consequently become a little confused. I refer particularly to the exact appearance of the "bodies" of the two "beings" met by me, as well as the shape of the eyes since I am no longer certain whether they were vertical or horizontal slits or whether there weren't any pupils at all.

'When I sent my account of the episode from America to the Italian weekly *L'Europeo*, I sent with it a sketch of the "pilots", but when I came back to Europe that sketch was not returned to me because their editorial office had lost it.[1]

[1] How frequently it happens that sketches and photographs of UFOs are lent and then they just 'get lost' or disappear. After investigating these matters for many years one realises that there is much more than mere chance at work. For example, in January 1966 I lent a photo of a UFO to the editor of a British publication known all over the world. After four letters and seven phone calls from me, it has taken him ten months to tell me that the photo *was* posted to me and I must there-

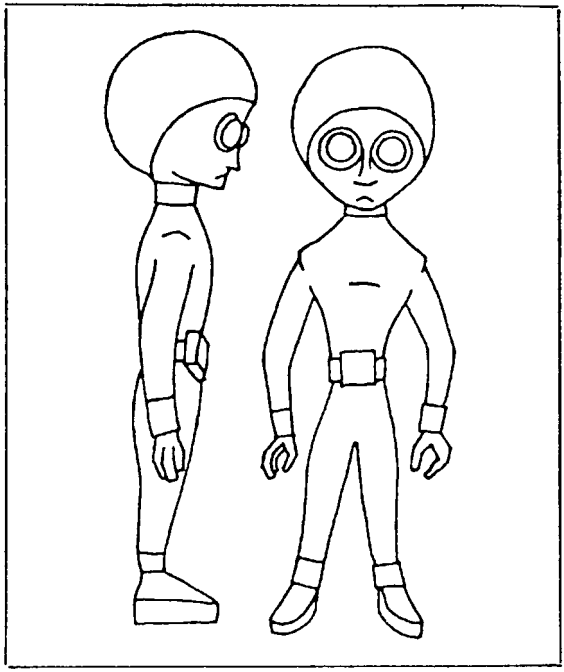


FIGURE 10.

'That sketch was done by me two months after the meeting, and consequently was much more faithful a reproduction than the ones done by me now.

'However, generally speaking, the front view of the "head" can be taken (apart from the pupils) as corresponding to the truth. The profile sketch is uncertain in respect of the form of the 'nose' and in respect of the absence of ears or something similar that I can't recollect absolutely.

'The sketches of the complete figures are to be considered as rough and approximate outlines and consequently of purely general value. Besides, I am at present inclined to believe the

fore seek redress from the British postal authorities. But he is careful not to comply with my request to be told the date of posting, and it is consequently useless for me to complain to the Post Office.

two pilots were nothing more than two "robots"[1] whereas in 1947 I was convinced that I had met real and actual extra-terrestrial beings.

'Please give all these considerations, as contained in the present letters, to the *Clypeus* readers, for I want my account to be taken at its just value and not decked out with suppositions that are purely gratuitous and therefore of no value.

With all best wishes,

Yours,

L. R. Johannis.'

[1] In his chapter (see page 249), Aimé Michel speaks of the probability that the unknown agencies now studying our planet are using, inter alia, *biological robots*. And Coral Lorenzen's fantastic account of the Cisco Grove case, (turn to page 169), contains a description of what may be a *mechanised robot*.

BRAZIL

The Amazing Case of Antônio Villas Boas

GORDON CREIGHTON

The remarkable claims of A.V.B. were first published in English by *Flying Saucer Review*;[1] at almost the identical time in January, 1965, the Brazilian magazine *O Cruzeiro* brought the story of the Brazilian farmer to the attention of the Spanish speaking world (odd as it may seem, the story didn't appear in the Portuguese edition) and revealed that the initials A.V.B. stood for Antônio Villas Boas.

As our 1965 version was drawn largely from a report sent to us in 1962 by Dr Walter Buhler of Rio de Janeiro, who had interviewed the claimant in 1961—more than three years after the alleged incident—I was interested to see whether or not the *O Cruzeiro* account included any new details. I had just completed my translation when I received, once more from Dr Buhler, a complete thirteen-page photostat of a remarkable document in Portuguese. This consisted of full typewritten transcripts of the original declaration made by Antônio Villas Boas before Dr Olavo Fontes, M.D., and Senhor João Martins, and of Dr Fontes' official signed report on his medical examination of Antônio.

These two documents are dated February 22, 1958, that is to say only a few weeks after Antônio's alleged encounter with the strange people who kidnapped him one night, and carried him aboard their craft for an extraordinary purpose—an act of procreation between beings of different worlds. I saw at once that the

[1] In October 1964, when Part I of *The Most Amazing Case of All* was being written, the witness was known to us only as 'A.V.B.', his full name having not been divulged. The Editor suggested that to help the story 'flow' we should give the mysterious A.V.B. a normal Portuguese name. That is how A.V.B. came to be known as 'Adhemar'.

articles in *O Cruzeiro* had proved to contain extracts from the same documents, and we can therefore disregard them.

Next, to my great surprise, I received a letter dated April 25, 1966, from Dr Fontes himself, and enclosed with it was a translation of the whole of the Declaration, and of the Medical Report, made by Mrs Irene Granchi.

Although Mrs Granchi's translation is excellent in many respects, one or two passages are omitted, probably for the sake of modesty. However, the translation which I have prepared from the documents sent to me by Dr Buhler is complete, and I offer no apologies to anybody for giving a translation of every word of Antônio's story and of Dr Olavo's report, for if this 'most amazing case' is true then it is of the utmost importance and must be set down in full for all who want to know the facts.

The declaration and medical report are preceded by Dr Olavo Fontes' covering letter of April 25 to me:

'Dear Mr Creighton,

'In a recent trip to the U.S.A. I had the opportunity to see a number of the *Flying Saucer Review*, with your article 'The Most Amazing Case of All—Part 1'.

'I was very interested, because I am one of the three persons in Brazil possessing the complete report on that incident. In fact I made a personal investigation of the whole affair, together with the newspaperman João Martins, who was the man first contacted by the witness, Antônio Villas Boas.

'Antônio Villas Boas wrote two letters to João Martins[1] shortly after the incident had occurred, and we finally decided to send him the money for the trip to Rio de Janeiro.

'He arrived here about four months after the happenings, with everything still fresh in his memory. He was subjected to an exhaustive cross-examination and interrogation and also to a medical examination including psychological tests.

'We decided not to publish the results of our investigation because the case was too "wild", and also because of the possibility of another similar case occurring which could be compared with

[1] By 1957 many people throughout Brazil had heard of João Martins, and had seen his articles on UFOs in magazines and newspapers.

this one—a comparison that would have been most interesting if the first case were not generally known.

'But no second case appeared[1] and now, eight years later, you have finally published the results of the investigation made by the Sociedade Brasileira de Estudos Sôbre Discos Voadores.

'Unfortunately, their report is not complete—not because of any failure in their investigation, but due simply to the fact that their interview with Villas Boas took place nearly four years after the incident. Obviously his recollection of the events wasn't as good as it was when we first interviewed him. There was a loss of detail, and he didn't remember many things that could be important for the evaluation of his experience.

'To correct this situation, I enclose herewith the complete report about his amazing experience. I would like to see it published in the *Review*, together with any comments or conclusions you would like to make on the whole case.

'Concerning his medical history, the symptoms described suggest radiation-poisoning or exposure to radiation, but unfortunately he came to me too late for the blood examinations that could have confirmed such a possibility beyond any doubt. I was then without the additional evidence necessary for making such a diagnosis, and decided not to talk about it.

Sincerely yours,

Olavo T. Fontes, M.D.

Rio de Janeiro, Brazil
April 25, 1966'

As I hope I have made clear long ago, Antônio Villas Boas is no sophisticated urban type. A handsome brown-skinned man, to judge by the photographs of him which I have, he is evidently a Caboclo (a man of partly Portuguese and partly Amerindian ancestry). He has had very little education, as the medical report confirms, and is quite a typical small farmer of the vast Brazilian

[1] Let us not be too sure that no further case has yet appeared! There are features in the Valensole affair which have not yet been clarified, and it is a fact that one of the symptoms suffered by the French farmer was identical with one of those experienced by the Brazilian farmer, Antônio (overwhelming sleepiness).

interior. That Dr Fontes and Senhor Martins should have found him so highly intelligent does not surprise me, for I have had plenty of contact with such farmers in my own travels in Brazil, and I know that everything in the account of this man sounds authentic, insofar as his own background is concerned.

That there should be some variations (but remarkably few and certainly not important) in two tellings of this story separated by an interval of more than $3\frac{1}{2}$ years is surely no ground for surprise. In fact they are just the sort of discrepancies which we could expect to creep in if Antônio's experiences were genuine. What *would* have looked highly suspicious would have been the discovery that there were no discrepancies at all!

And now, to cap it all, comes the fact that as Dr Fontes says in his covering letter to me, the symptoms of the illness suffered by Antônio after his cosmic dallyings very strongly suggest radiation-sickness.

It seems therefore that the lady in the case was 'hot-stuff'—and in more than one sense of the term. So, if anybody still wants to prove that Antônio invented the whole story, it looks as though they are going to have to show us precisely how this simple half-breed farmer from the great Brazilian out-back managed to get himself radioactive.

There is also another item of interest that I can include here. In his declaration, it will be seen that Antônio says he had endeavoured to memorise something of the appearance of the strange writing which stood in vivid red light over one of the doors inside the visitors' craft, and that he had already sent Senhor João Martins his sketched attempt to show what the writing looked like, but that now, on February 22, 1958, he no longer recalled it very well. There is consequently no portrayal of this inscription in the declaration now received, but here again we are most fortunate in the multiplicity of our contacts, for it so happens that last year Dr Buhler sent me a copy of the writing and I therefore append it at the end of Antônio's declaration. We do not yet know how Dr Buhler got this sketch; and whether it is a reproduction of the original one given by Antônio to João Martins, or based on a rendering given on some other occasion, but no doubt we shall learn these details in due course.

DEPOSITION BY ANTÔNIO VILLAS BOAS. This deposition[1] was given in Dr Fontes' consulting room on the afternoon of February 22, 1958, in the presence of a witness, the journalist João Martins.

'My name is Antônio Villas Boas. I am 23 years old and a farmer by profession. I live with my family on a farm which we own, near the town of Francisco de Sales, in the state of Minas Gerais, close to the border with the state of São Paulo.

'I have two brothers and three sisters, all of whom live in the same neighbourhood (there were two more, but they have died). I am the youngest son but one. We men all work on the farm, where we have many fields and plantations under cultivation; we also own a petrol-driven tractor ("International") for ploughing. When the time comes round for cultivation we work the tractor in two shifts; during the day the work is done by two labourers whom we hire for the job. At night it is usually I who do it, working alone (so then I sleep during the day). or at times I work with one of my brothers. I am single, and in good health.

'I work hard, and I am also taking a correspondence course, studying whenever I can. It was a sacrifice for me to come to Rio, for I should not have left the farm where I am badly needed. But I felt it was my duty to come here and relate the strange happenings in which I have been involved, and I am ready to comply with

[1] A man to whom I recently read out part of my translation of Antônio's story remarked that it sounded altogether too 'literary' and too technical for a statement by a Brazilian farmer of the Interior. On analysing his objections, it dawned on me that this was not at all due to my translation, which is a very close one, but simply to the fact that Portuguese is a *Latin* language. It is a fact that quite frequently in English we have a Saxon word and a Latin word for the same concept, and that of the two the Latin one is more 'literary'. This is natural, given the Germanic basis of our language. Seen from this angle, it often happens that the languages of the Latin family strike Anglo-Saxon hearers as unnaturally 'literary'. But in fact the vocabulary of Antônio is entirely right and in keeping with what one would expect in a man in his position in life. Although he has only had primary school education, Antônio belongs entirely to the white, European civilization of Brazil. From his photograph it is obvious that he is a 'Caboclo' and has some Indian blood in his veins, like so many Brazilians. But his pattern of thinking and cultural background are totally European.

whatever you gentlemen may deem best, including making a declaration before the civil or military authorities. I would however like to return home as speedily as possible, for I am very worried about the situation in which I left the farm.

'It all began on the night of October 5, 1957. There had been a party there at our house and we had gone to bed later than usual, at 11 o'clock. I was in my room with my brother João Villas Boas. Because of the heat, I decided to open the shutters of the window, which looked out on to the yard of the farm. Then I saw, right in the middle of the yard, a silvery fluorescent reflection, brighter than moonlight, lighting up the whole ground. It was a very white light, and I don't know where it came from. It was as though it came from high up above, like the light of a car head-lamp shining downwards spreading its light all around. But in the sky there was nothing to be seen from which the light could be coming. I decided to call my brother, and showed it to him, but he is a very unbelieving person, and said it was better that we go to sleep. Then I closed the shutters, and we both lay down to sleep. But some time later, being unable to overcome my curiosity, I opened the shutters again. The light was still there, in the same place. I continued to watch. Then, suddenly, it started to move slowly towards my window. Quickly I closed the shutters—so quickly indeed that it made a loud noise and awoke my brother who was already asleep. Together in the darkness of our room we watched the light penetrating through the little slats of the shutters and then moving towards the roof and shining down between the tiles.[1] There it finally went out, and did not return.

'The second episode occurred on the night of October 14. It must have been between 9.30 and 10 p.m., though I cannot guarantee this as I had no watch on me. I was working the tractor, ploughing a field, along with my other brother. Suddenly we

[1] For the benefit of British or other readers who may find it peculiar that the light should have penetrated the roof in this way, I should explain that in Brazil (as in many other hot countries) rural houses never have 'ceilings'. For better ventilation, the space is open right up from floor to roof, and indeed it very frequently happens in Brazil that thieves make their entry by stripping off a few tiles and jumping down into the house.

saw a very bright light—so bright that it hurt the eyes—stationary at the northern end of the field. When we saw it, it was already there and was big and round, approximately the size of a cart wheel. It seemed to be at a height of about 100 metres and was of a light red colour, illuminating a large area of the ground. There must have been some object inside the light, but I cannot positively affirm this, since the light was much too strong for me to be able to see anything else. I called to my brother to go over there with me and see what it was. He did not want to, so I went alone. When I got near the thing, it suddenly moved and, with enormous speed, shifted to the southern end of the field, where it stopped again. I went after it again, and the same manœuvre was repeated; this time it went back to where it had been at the start. I went on trying, and the same manœuvre was repeated twenty times. By then I was tired, so I stopped following it and went back and joined my brother. The light remained stationary in the distance for a few minutes longer. From time to time it seemed to give out rays in all directions, with flashes like the setting sun. Then the light suddenly vanished, just as though it had been turned out. I am not certain if this is what actually happened, for I cannot recall whether I kept looking in that direction all the time. I may have looked away in another direction for a few moments, and it may have climbed rapidly and disappeared before I looked over there again.

'On the following day, which was October 15, I was alone, ploughing with the tractor at the same place. It was a cold night and the sky very clear, with many stars. At precisely 1 o'clock a.m., I suddenly saw a red star in the sky. It really looked like one of those big, brightly shining stars. But it wasn't, as I soon discovered, for it rapidly began to grow larger, as though coming in my direction. In a few moments it had grown into a very luminous, egg-shaped object, flying towards me at a terrific speed. It was moving so fast that it was above the tractor before I had time to think what I should do. There this object then suddenly halted and it descended till it was perhaps 50 metres or so above my head, lighting up the tractor and all the ground around, as though it were daylight, with a pale red glare so powerful that my tractor lights, which were on, were completely swamped by it.

'I was terrified, for I had no idea what it was. I thought of making my escape on the tractor but I saw that with the low speed it could develop, my chances of success would be slight, given the high speed shown by the object which meanwhile was still stationary there in the air. I also thought of jumping down and escaping on foot. But the soft earth, turned up by the plough-blades, would have been a difficult obstacle in the dark. It would have been difficult for me to run with my legs sinking knee-deep into that treacherous soil, and if I put a foot in a hole I might even break a leg. For perhaps about two minutes I remained in this agonised state, not knowing what to do. But then the luminous object moved forward, and stopped again at a distance of some 10 or 15 metres in front of the tractor. Then it began to drop towards the ground very slowly. It came nearer and nearer, and I was able now to see for the first time that it was a strange machine, rather rounded in shape, and surrounded by little purplish lights, and with an enormous red headlight in front from which all the light had been coming that I had seen when it was higher up in the sky, and that had prevented me from making out any other details.

'I could see the shape of the machine clearly, which was like a large elongated egg with three metal spurs in front (one in the middle and one on each side). They were three metal shafts, thick at the bases and pointed at the tips. I could not distinguish their colour, for they were enveloped by a powerful reddish phosphorescence (or fluorescent light, like that of a luminous sign) of the same shade as the front headlight. On the upper part of the machine there was something which was revolving at great speed and also giving off a powerful fluorescent reddish light. At the moment when the machine reduced speed to land, this light changed to a greenish colour, which corresponded—such was my impression—to a diminution in the speed of rotation of that revolving part, which at this point seemed to be taking on the shape of a round dish or a flattened cupola. (The shape of it could not be made out before.) I cannot say whether this was the actual shape of that revolving part on top of the machine, or whether this was simply the impression given by its movement, for at no moment did it ever stop moving, not even later, when the craft was on the ground.

'Naturally the majority of the details that I am describing now were only observed by me later. In that first moment, I was too nervous and agitated to see much. So much so, that, when I saw three metal supports (forming a tripod) emerge beneath the machine when it was at only a few metres from the ground, I totally lost the little self-control that I had left. Those metal legs were obviously meant to take the weight of the craft when it touched the ground on landing. I did not manage to see this actually happen, for I started up the tractor (its engine had still been running all this time)[1] and shifted it round to one side, trying to open out a route of escape. But I had only travelled a few metres when the engine suddenly died and, simultaneously, the tractor lights went out. I am unable to explain how this happened, for the starting-key was in and the lights were on. I tried to get the engine to start again, but the starter was isolated and gave no sign of life. Then I opened the tractor door on the opposite side from where the machine was, and jumped down to the ground and started to run. But it seems I had lost precious time trying to get the tractor started, for I had only run a few steps when somebody grabbed one of my arms.

'My pursuer was a short individual (reaching to my shoulder) and dressed in strange clothing. In my desperation I swung round sharply and gave him a hefty push which threw him off balance. This forced him to let go of me and he fell on his back to the ground about 2 metres away from me. I tried to use the advantage gained to continue my flight, but I was promptly attacked simultaneously by three other individuals from the sides and the rear. They grabbed me by the arms and legs and lifted me off the ground, thus robbing me of any possibility of defence. I could only struggle and twist, but their grip on me was firm and they did not let go. I started to yell loudly for help, and to curse them, demanding to be released. I noticed that as they were dragging me towards the machine my speech seemed to arouse their surprise or curiosity, for they stopped and peered attentively at my face every time I spoke, though without loosening their firm grip on me. This relieved me a little as to their intentions, but I still did not stop struggling.

[1] See Appendix A for comment by Dr Olavo Fontes.

'In this manner they carried me towards their machine, which was standing at a height of about 2 metres above the ground, on the three metal supports which I have already mentioned. There was an open door in the rear half of the craft. This door opened out from top to bottom, forming as it were a bridge, at the end of which a metal ladder was fixed, made of the same silvery metal that was on the walls of the machine. This ladder was unrolled to the ground. I was hoisted up on to it, a job that was not easy for them. The ladder was narrow, hardly giving enough room for two persons side by side. Furthermore, it was moveable and flexible, swinging from side to side with my efforts to free myself. There was also a round metal rail on each side of the ladder, of perhaps the thickness of a broomstick, for aid in mounting. I grabbed on to it several times, trying to stop them from hauling me up, and this made them keep stopping in order to unclasp my hands. This rail was flexible too (I had the impression later, when coming down the ladder, that the rail was not of one piece but made of small pieces of metal linked together).

'Once inside the machine, I saw that we had entered a small square room. Its polished metal walls glittered with the reflections of the fluorescent light coming from the metal ceiling and given off by lots of small square lamps set in the metal of the ceiling and running all round the edge of it, near the tops of the walls. I could not count how many of these lamps there were, for they now lowered my feet to the floor, and the outer door came up and closed, with the ladder rolled up and fastened to it. The lighting was so good that it seemed like daylight. But, even in that fluorescent white light, it was impossible to make out any longer where the outer door had been, for in closing, it seemed to have turned into part of the wall. I could only tell where it had been because of the metal ladder attached to the wall. I was unable to observe further details because one of the men—they were five in all—signed to me with his hand to go towards another room that could be glimpsed through an open door on the side opposite to the outer entrance. I do not know whether this second door was already open when I entered the craft, for I had not looked in that direction till then. I decided to obey him, for the men were still holding me tightly and I was

now shut in there with them and had no other choice.

'We left the little room, in which I saw no furniture or instruments, and entered a much larger one, semi-oval in shape, and in the same manner as the other compartment and with the same silvery polished metal walls. I believe that this room was in the centre of the machine for, in the middle of the room, there was a metal column running from ceiling to floor, wide at the top and bottom and quite a bit narrower in the middle. It was round and seemed solid. I do not believe it was there only for decoration; it must have served to support the weight of the ceiling. The only furniture that I could see was a strangely shaped table that stood on one side of the room, surrounded by several backless swivel-chairs (like the round stools used in bars). They were all made of the same white metal. The table and also the stools all tapered off, down below, into one single leg which—in the case of the table—was fixed to the floor, or linked to a moveable ring held fast by three supports that stuck out on each side and were set into the floor (this latter was the case with the stools, permitting those who sat on them to turn in any direction).

'For what seemed an interminable period I remained standing in that room, still gripped by the arms (by two men), while those strange people watched me and talked about me. I say "talked" only as a way of putting it, for in truth what I was hearing bore no resemblance whatever to human speech. It was a series of barks, slightly resembling the sounds made by a dog. This resemblance was very slight, but it is the only one I can give in an attempt to describe those sounds which were so totally different from anything that I have ever heard till now. They were slow barks and yelps, neither very clear nor very hoarse, some longer, some shorter, at times containing several different sounds all at once, and at other times ending in a quaver. But they were simply sounds, animal barks, and nothing could be distinguished that could be taken as the sound of a syllable or a word in a foreign language. Not a thing! To me it all sounded alike, so that I am unable to retain a word of it. I can't explain how it is that those folk could understand each other in that way. I still shudder when I think of those sounds. I can't reproduce them for you gentlemen to hear . . . my voice just isn't made for that.

'When the barking stopped, it seemed that they had settled

everything, for they grabbed me again—the five of them—and started forcibly undressing me. Again we struggled. I resisting and trying to make it as hard as possible for them. I protested and yelled and swore. They obviously could not understand me, but stopped and looked at me as though trying to make me understand that they were polite people. Besides, although using force, they never at any moment hurt me badly, and they did not even tear my clothes—except perhaps my shirt (which was already torn before), so that I cannot be certain on that point.

'Finally they had me totally naked, and I was again worried to death, not knowing what would happen next. Then one of the men approached me with something in his hand. It seemed to be a sort of wet sponge, and with it he began to spread a liquid all over my skin. It could not have been one of those rubber sponges, for it was far softer. The liquid was as clear as water, but quite thick, and without smell. I thought it was some sort of oil, but was wrong, for my skin did not become greasy or oily. They spread this liquid all over my body. I was cold, for the night temperature (outside) was already cold, and it was markedly colder still inside those two rooms in the machine. When they undressed me I began to shiver, and now there was this liquid to make matters worse. But it seems that it dried quickly, and in the end I did not feel much difference.

'I was then led by three of the men towards a closed door that was on the side opposite to where we had come in. Making signs with their hands that I should accompany them, and barking to each other from time to time, they moved in that direction with me in the middle. The man in front pushed something in the middle of the door (I couldn't see what it was, maybe a handle or a button which made it open inwards, in two halves, like a bar-room door). When closed, this door ran from the ceiling to the floor, and, on the top part of it, it bore a sort of luminous inscription—or something similar—traced out in red symbols which, owing to an effect of the light, seemed to stand out about 2 inches in front of the metal of the door. This inscription was the only thing of its kind that I saw in the machine. The signs were scrawls completely different from what we know as lettering. I tried to memorise their shapes, and that was what I sketched down in the letter that I sent to Senhor João Martins. At the

present time I no longer remember how they looked.

'But, returning to the events, the door in question led into a smaller room, squarish, and lit in the same way as the others. After we had entered (I and two of the men) the door closed again behind us. I glanced back then, and saw something that I don't know how to explain. There was no door at all there any more. All that could be seen was a wall like the other walls. I do not know how that was done. Unless, when the door closed, some sort of screen came down that hid it from view. I could not understand it. What is certain is that shortly afterwards the wall opened, and it was a door again; I saw no screen.

'This time two more men came in, carrying in their hands two pretty thick red rubber tubes each over a metre long. I cannot say whether there was anything inside them, but I do know that they were hollow. One of these tubes was fixed at one of its ends to a chalice-shaped glass flask. The other end of the tube had a nozzle, shaped like a cupping-glass which was applied to the skin of my chin, here, where you can see this dark mark which has remained as a scar. Before that, however, the man who was doing the job squeezed the tube with his hands, as though driving the air out of it. I felt no pain or prickling at the time—merely the sensation that my skin was being sucked in or drawn in. But later the spot began to burn and itch (and subsequently I discovered that the skin had been torn and grazed). The rubber tube having been applied to me, I saw my blood slowly entering the chalice, till it was half full. Then the thing was stopped and the tube withdrawn, and replaced by the other tube which was in reserve. Then I was bled once again on the chin, from this other side, here where you gentlemen can see this other dark mark like the first one. This time the chalice was filled to the brim and then the cupping-glass was withdrawn. The skin was grazed at this place too, burning and itching just as on the other side. Then the men went out, the door closed behind them, and I was left alone.

'I was left there for a long time, perhaps over half an hour. The room was empty, except only for a large couch in the middle of it—a sort of bed maybe, but without head-board or rim, and a bit uncomfortable for lying on, being very high in the middle, where there was quite a hump. But it was soft, as though made of

foam rubber, and was covered with a thick grey material, also soft.

'I sat down on it, as I was tired after such a struggle and so much emotion. It was then that I noticed a strange smell and began to feel sick. It was as though I was breathing a thick smoke that was suffocating me, and it gave the effect of painted cloth burning. Perhaps that is what it really was, for examining the walls, I now noticed for the first time the existence of a number of small metallic tubes sticking out on a level with my head, with closed ends but pricked full of holes (as in a shower-bath), from which was coming a grey smoke that dissolved in the air. This smoke was the cause of the smell. I cannot say whether the smoke was already coming out when the men were taking the blood from me in the other room, as I had not noticed it before. Perhaps, with the door being opened and closed, the air had been circulating better in there and so gave me no reason to notice anything. But now, at any rate, I did not feel well and the nausea increased so much that I ended up by vomiting. When the desire to do so came upon me, I ran over to a corner of the room, where I was violently sick and brought up everything. After that, the difficulty in breathing left me, but I was still rather nauseated from the smell of that smoke. After that I was very dispirited, waiting there for something to happen.

'I must explain that, up to this time I still had not the slightest idea of the physical appearance or the features of those strange men. All five were dressed in very tight-fitting overalls made of a thick but soft cloth, grey in colour, with black bands here and there. This garment went right up to the neck, where it joined a sort of helmet made of a material (I don't know what it was) of the same colour, which seemed stiffer and was reinforced at the back and in front by strips of thin metal, one of them being triangular and on a level with the nose. These helmets hid everything, leaving visible only the eyes of the people—through two round windows similar to the lenses used in spectacles. Through these windows the men gazed at me with their eyes, which appeared quite a bit smaller than ours—but I think this was an effect produced by the windows. They all had light-coloured eyes, which appeared to me to be blue, but I cannot guarantee this. Above the eyes, the height of their helmets must have

corresponded to double the size of a normal head. It is probable that there was something else as well in the helmets, on top of the heads, but nothing could be seen from the outside. But on the top, from the centre of the head, three round silvery tubes emerged (I cannot say whether they were made of rubber or were metallic) which were a little thinner than a garden hose-pipe. These tubes, one in the centre and one on each side, were smooth and they ran backwards and downwards, curving in towards the ribs. There they entered the clothing, into which they were fitted in a way that I don't know how to explain. The one in the centre entered on the line of the spine. The other two were fixed in, one on each side, below the shoulders, at a point about 4 inches below the armpits—almost at the sides, where the ribs start. I noticed nothing, no protuberance or lump that would indicate that these tubes were connected to some box or instrument hidden under the clothing.[1]

'The sleeves of the overalls were long and tight-fitting, running as far as the wrists, where they were continued by thick gloves of the same colour, with five fingers, which must have hindered somewhat their hand-movements. I observed in this connection that the men could not bend the fingers completely to the extent of touching their palms with the tips of their fingers. This difficulty however did not prevent them from gripping me firmly, nor from deftly handling the rubber tubes for extracting my blood.

'The clothing must have been a sort of uniform, for all the members of the crew wore, at breast level, a sort of round red shield of the size of a slice of pineapple, which from time to time gave off luminous reflections. There were no lights from the shields themselves, but reflections like those of the pieces of red

[1] This statement gave rise to a question from me. I told Villas Boas that I did not understand how the members of the crew could breathe the whole time inside those closed uniforms and helmets, since they apparently had no portable tanks, like those of divers and deep-sea swimmers, to supply the air necessary for them to be able to breathe inside that closed system. He replied: 'I had not thought of that. I don't know how to explain it. I noticed nothing, no protuberance or bulge that might indicate that those tubes were linked to some box or instrument hidden under the clothing.'—O. T. Fontes.

glass that are above the rear-lights of automobiles, which reflect the headlights of another car just as though they contained lights themselves. From this shield on the centre of the breast came a strip of silvery cloth (or laminated metal) which joined on to a broad tight-fitting claspless belt, the colour of which I do not remember. No pockets were visible on any of the overalls, nor did I see any buttons.

'The trousers were also tight-fitting over the seat, thighs, and legs, without any visible wrinkle or crease in the cloth. There was no clear separation at the ankle, between trousers and shoes, which were a continuation of each other, being part of one whole.[1] The soles of the feet however had a detail different from ours. They were very thick, 2 or 3 inches thick, and quite turned up (or arched up) in front—so that the ends of the shoes, which looked like tennis-shoes, were quite curved up in front—but without ending in a point like the shoes in the history books of olden times. From what I saw afterwards, those shoes must have been a lot bigger than the feet inside them. Despite this, the men's gait was quite free and easy and they were quite nimble in their movements. Nevertheless that completely closed overall no doubt did perhaps interfere somewhat in their movements for they were always a bit stiff in their walk.

'They were all of the same height as myself (perhaps a bit shorter in view of the helmets)—except for just one of them, namely the one who had first caught hold of me outside. This one didn't come up to my chin. They all seemed to be strong, but not so strong that I should have been afraid of being beaten by them had I fought them one at a time. I think that in the open I could have faced any one of them on equal terms.

'But this had no bearing on the situation in which I now found myself . . .

[1] This description of the uniform was made during a comparison with the clothing of Adamski's 'Venusian'. The principal differences pointed out by Villas Boas were in the tight-fitting clothing, clinging to the body, chiefly the trousers (which in Adamski's sketch are loose, with quite a lot of superfluous cloth); in the shape and thickness of the soles of the shoes; and in the absence of a clear separation between the trouser and the shoe, which were a continuation of each other.—O. T. Fontes.

'After an immense interval, a noise at the door made me jump up with a start. I turned in that direction and had a tremendous surprise. The door was open and a *woman* was entering, walking in my direction. She came slowly, unhurriedly, perhaps amused at the surprise that must have been written on my face. I was flabbergasted, and not without good reason. The woman was stark naked, as naked as I was, and barefoot too.

'Moreover she was beautiful, though of a different type from the women I had known. Her hair was fair, almost white (like hair bleached with peroxide), smooth, not very abundant, reaching to half way down her neck and with the ends curling inwards; and parted in the centre. Her eyes were large and blue, more elongated than round, being slanted outwards (like the slit eyes of those girls who make themselves up fancifully to look like Arabian princesses; that is how they were, with the difference that here the thing was natural for there was no make-up whatever). Her nose was straight, without being pointed, nor turned up, nor too big. What was different was the contour of her face, for the cheekbones were very high, making the face very wide (much wider than in the South American Indian women). But then, immediately below, the face narrowed very sharply, terminating in a pointed chin. This feature gave the lower half of her face a quite triangular shape. Her lips were very thin, hardly visible. Her ears (which I saw later) were small and appeared no different from those of the women I know. The high cheeks gave the impression that there was a projecting bone underneath, but, as I saw later, they were soft and fleshy to the touch, and there was no sensation of bone.

'Her body was much more beautiful than that of any woman I have ever known before. It was slim, with high and well-separated breasts, thin waist and small stomach, wide hips and large thighs. Her feet were small, her hands long and narrow, and her fingers and nails were normal. She was quite a lot shorter than I, her head reaching up to my shoulder.[1]

[1] Had the woman been wearing a helmet, her height would, according to Villas Boas, have been a little more, coming up to his chin. Taking this as his basis and allowing for the fact that four members of the crew were (in helmets) the same height as himself, he declared that he had no doubt whatever that this woman and the crew member who

'This woman came towards me silently, looking at me with the expression of someone wanting something, and she embraced me suddenly and began to rub her head from side to side against my face. At the same time I felt her body all glued to mine and also making movements. Her skin was white (like that of the blonde women here)[1] and, on the arms, was covered with freckles. I smelt no perfume on her skin or her hair, apart from the feminine odour.

'The door was closed again. Alone there, with that woman embracing me and giving me clearly to understand what she wanted, I began to get excited. . . . This seems incredible in the situation in which I found myself. I think that the liquid that they had rubbed on to my skin was the cause of this. They must have done it purposely. All I know is that I became uncontrollably excited, sexually, a thing that had never happened to me before. I ended up by forgetting everything, and I caught hold of the woman, responded to her caresses with other and greater caresses . . . It was a normal act, and she behaved just as any woman would, as she did yet again, after more caresses. Finally,

seized hold of him first were one and the same person. The height of Villas Boas is 1.64 (5 feet 4 inches) with his shoes on (measurement made in my consulting room). Then, according to his remarks about the thickness of the soles of their shoes and the increased height due to the helmets, and making the necessary deductions for these factors, the real height of each crew member of the male sex must have been 1·55 m. (5 feet 1 inch) or slightly less. The woman being much smaller, the calculations give a height of 1·35 m. (4 feet 5 inches) for her.

The statement that the woman came up to his shoulder would—in the opinion of João Martins—have made it impossible for her to have rubbed her head against his face as Villas Boas said she did. This, in the opinion of João Martins, was the second contradiction to be pointed out in Villas Boas' Declaration. I do not hold the same opinion. I think that if the woman stood on tip-toe, she could easily have carried out the manoeuvre described—O. T. Fontes.

[1] Although, as his photographs show, Antônio Villas Boas is a handsome brown young man of partly Portuguese and partly Amerindian ancestry like very many Brazilians, there is a large purely European element (much of it German), particularly in the southern states not far from Antônio's home, so that he will have seen plenty of Brazilian blondes—G. C.

she was tired and breathing rapidly. I was still keen, but she was now refusing, trying to escape, to avoid me, to finish with it all. When I noticed this, I cooled off too. That was what they wanted of me—a good stallion to improve their own stock. In the final count that was all it was. I was angry, but then I resolved to pay no importance to it. For anyway, I had spent some agreeable moments. Obviously I would not exchange our women for her. I like a woman with whom you can talk and converse and make yourself understood, which wasn't the case here. Furthermore, some of the grunts that I heard coming from that woman's mouth at certain moments nearly spoilt everything, giving the disagreeable impression that I was with an animal.

'One thing that I noticed was that she never kissed me even once. At a certain moment I recall that she opened her mouth as though she were going to do so, but it ended up with a gentle bite on my chin, which shows that it was not a kiss.

'Another thing that I noted was that her hair in the armpits and in another place was very red, almost the colour of blood. Shortly after we had separated, the door opened. One of the men appeared on the threshold and called the woman. Then she went out. But, before going out, she turned to me, pointed at her belly[1] and then pointed towards me and with a smile (or something like it), she finally pointed towards the sky—I think it was in the direction of the south. Then she went out . . . I interpreted this gesture as a warning that she was going to return to take me away with her to wherever she lived. Because of this, I am still frightened even today. If they come back to catch me again, then I'm lost. I don't want to be parted from my own folk and my land, not on any account.

'Then the man entered, with my clothes over his arm. He

[1] This gesture was, from what Villas Boas said, perhaps the principal cause of the fear in which he had been living ever since October 1957, expecting the return of the strange woman at any minute to capture him for good. Obviously such is not the most logical explanation at all for the gesture in question. This was what we pointed out to Villas Boas, and we suggested to him that her mimed language probably had this meaning: 'I am going to bear our child, yours and mine, there on my home planet.' He agreed that this interpretation did indeed seem better than his own—O. T. Fontes.

gestured to me to get dressed, and I obeyed in silence. All my things were there in my pockets except for the one item that was missing—my "Homero" brand lighter. I don't know whether it was taken by them or fell out during the struggle when I was captured. For that reason, I didn't even try to protest.

'We then went out and returned to the other room. Three of the crew of the machine were sitting there in those swivel-chairs, conversing (or, rather, grunting) among themselves. The one who was with me went over to join them, leaving me in the middle of the room near the table of which I spoke earlier.

'I was now completely calm, as I knew that they would not do me any harm. While they settled their affairs, I tried to pass the time in observing and fixing in my memory all details of everything that I could see (walls, furniture, uniforms, etc.). At a given moment I noticed that, on the table, near the men, there was a square box with a glass lid on it, protecting a dial like the dial of an alarm clock. There was a hand there on it, and a black mark at the place corresponding to six o'clock. There were similar marks at the points corresponding to nine o'clock and three o'clock. At the place corresponding to twelve o'clock it was different; there were four little black marks there in a row, side by side. I don't know how to explain their meaning, but that's how they were there.

'At first I thought the instrument was a kind of clock, because one of the men glanced at it from time to time. But I don't think it was, for I kept my eye on it for quite a long while, and at no time did I see the hand moving. If it had been a clock this would have had to happen, as time was passing.

'Then I got the idea to grab that thing. I remembered that I need to take something with me to prove my adventure. If I could get that box the problem would be solved. It might be that, seeing my interest in it, the men would decide to make me a present of it.

'I slowly got nearer and nearer to it, the men were not paying attention, and suddenly I grabbed the instrument with both hands and pulled it off the table. It was heavy, weighing perhaps more than 2 kilos. . . . But I didn't even have the time to examine it. As quick as lightning one of the men jumped up and, pushing me aside, snatched it from me angrily, and went and

put it back in its place. I drew away until I could feel my back against the nearest wall. I stayed there quietly, though I was not frightened. I am not afraid of any man. But it was better to remain still, for it had been proved that they only showed me consideration when I behaved properly. Why attempt anything that would have no results? The only thing I did was to scratch the wall with my nails, trying to see whether I could detach a sliver of that metal. But my nails glanced off the polished wall without finding any purchase. Moreover the metal was hard and I couldn't get any of it. So I just stayed there, waiting.

'I never saw the woman again (either dressed, or naked) after she went out of the other room. But I found out where she was. On the forward part of that big room there was another door through which I had not been. It was now slightly ajar, and from time to time I heard noises coming from there, as though caused by someone moving about. It could only be the woman, for all the others were in the same room with me, in their strange uniforms and helmets. I imagine that that front compartment must have corresponded to the room where the pilot would be who was in charge of the navigation of the machine. But I was not able to verify this.

'At last, one of the men rose and gestured to me that I should accompany him.

'The others remained seated, without looking at me. We walked towards the small ante-room and as far as the outer door, which was open again, with the ladder already rolled down. However, we did not go down it, for the man made a sign to me to accompany him towards a platform which was there, on either side of the door. This platform went around the machine and, although narrow, permitted one to go along it in either direction.

'To begin with we went along towards the front. The first thing I noticed was a sort of metal projection, square in shape and firmly fixed into the side of the machine, and sticking out (there was a similar thing on the other side). Had these two parts not been so small I would have judged that they were wings for aiding the thing to fly. From their appearance I think that their purpose was perhaps to move up or down, controlling the rise or the descent of the machine. I admit however that at no moment, even when the craft took off, did I notice any move-

ment of them. And so I cannot explain what purpose they served.

'Further on towards the front, the man pointed out to me the three metal shafts that I have already mentioned, solidly set (the two outer ones) in the sides of the machine and (the middle one) right in the front, as though they were three metal spurs. They were all of the same shape and length, very thick at the base and tapering off to a fine point at the tip. The position of all three was horizontal. I don't know whether they were of the same metal as the craft, because they were giving off a slight reddish phosphorescence, as though they were red-hot. However, I felt no heat.

'A little bit above the bases of them, where they were attached to the craft, there were reddish lights set in it. The two side lights were smaller and round. The front one was enormous, also round, and was the "front headlight" of the machine, which I have already described. All around the hull of the craft and slightly above the platform, on which they cast a reddish light, were countless small square lamps similar in appearance to those used for the interior lighting of the machine.

'In front, the platform did not go the whole way round, but ended near a large semi-projecting thick sheet of glass elongated towards the sides and stoutly embedded in the metalwork. Perhaps it served for seeing through, for there were no windows anywhere at all. I think however that that would be difficult for, seen from the outside, the glass seemed very blurred. Seen from inside I don't know how it would be, but I don't believe it could be any more transparent.

'I think that those front spurs released the energy that drove the machine forward, because, when it took off, its luminosity increased extraordinarily, merging completely with the lights of the headlamps.

'Having seen the front part of the machine, we returned to the rear (the back part bulged out much more than the front part). But, before that, we stopped for a few moments and the man pointed upwards to where the enormous dish-shaped cupola was rotating. It was turning slowly, completely lit up by a greenish fluorescent light coming from I don't know where. Even with that slow movement, you could hear a noise like the sound of air being drawn in by a vacuum-cleaner, a sort of whistle

(like the sound of air in movement when it is being sucked through lots of little holes; I did not see any holes, however. That is just by way of comparison).

'Later, when the machine began to rise from the ground, the revolving dish increased its speed to such a point that it became invisible, and then only the light could be seen, the brightness of which also increased quite a lot, and it changed colour, turning to a vivid red. At that moment the sound also increased (showing that there was a connection with the speed of rotation of the round dish revolving on the top of the craft) and turned into a veritable hum or loud whine. I didn't understand the reasons for these changes, and I don't understand what would be the purpose of the luminous revolving dish, which never stopped turning for a single moment. But it must have had some use, since it was there.

'There seemed to be a small reddish light in the centre of that revolving cupola or dish, but the movement prevented me from verifying this with certainty.

'Returning now to the back part of the machine, we again passed in front of the door and walked on, following the rearward curve. Right at the back, in the place where the tail of an aircraft would project, there was a rectangular piece of metal set in a vertical position and running from front to back across the platform. But it was quite low, no higher than my knee, and I was able to step over it easily to go to the other side, and come back again.

'As I was doing so I noticed, on the floor of the platform, one on either side of the plate, two inset reddish lights in the shape of thick bulging cuts. They resembled aircraft lights, though they were not flashing.

'I think however that the piece of metal in question was a sort of rudder for changing the machine's direction. At any rate I saw this piece of metal move towards one side at the moment when the machine—then stationary in the air at a certain height after taking off—abruptly changed direction before starting to move off at a fantastic speed.

'Having also seen the rear part of the machine, we returned to the door. My guide now pointed to the metal ladder and signed to me to go down it. I obeyed. When I was down on the ground

I looked up. He was still there. Then he pointed to himself, and then pointed to the ground, and finally to the sky towards the south. Then he made a sign to me to step back, and he disappeared into the machine.

'The metal ladder now began to get shorter, the steps arranging themselves one above the other, like a stack of boards. When the ladder reached the top the door (which, when open, was the floor) began, in its turn, to rise until it fitted into the wall of the craft and became invisible.

'The lights of the metal spurs and of the headlamps and of the revolving dish all became brighter, while the dish was spinning faster and faster. Slowly the craft began to rise, vertically. At that moment, the three shafts of the tripod on which it had been standing rose towards the sides, the lower part of each leg (narrower, rounded, and ending in an enlarged foot) began to enter the upper part (which was much thicker and square), and when that was finished, the top parts began to enter the base of the machine. Finally there was no longer anything to be seen there; the base was smooth and polished as though that tripod had never existed. I did not manage to make out any marks indicating the places where the shafts had fitted in. Those people certainly did a good job of it.

'The craft continued to rise slowly into the air until it had reached a height of some 30 to 50 metres. There it had stopped for a few seconds, and at the same time its luminosity began to get still greater. The whirring noise of the air being displaced became much more intense and the revolving dish began to turn at a fearful speed, while its light changed through various colours till it was a vivid red. At that moment, the machine suddenly changed direction, with an abrupt movement, making a louder noise, a sort of "beat" (this was when I saw the part that I have called the "rudder" move to one side).

'Then, listing slightly to one side, that strange machine shot off like a bullet towards the south, at such a speed that it was gone from sight in a few seconds.

'Then I went back to my tractor. I left the craft at roughly 5.30 in the morning, having entered it at 1.15 in the early hours. So I had been in there for four hours and fifteen minutes. A very long time indeed.

'When I tried to start up the engine of the tractor, I found that it still was not working. I looked to see if there was some defect, and discovered that one of the battery leads had been disconnected and was out of place. Somebody had done that, for a well-secured battery lead doesn't come undone by itself (I had checked them when I left home). It must have been done by one of the men after the tractor had stopped, with its engine dead, probably while they were capturing me. It could have been done to prevent me from escaping again should I manage to free myself from their hold. They were pretty sharp-witted people; there was nothing that they hadn't foreseen.

'Apart from my mother, I haven't told my story to anybody till now. She said I should never get mixed up with those people again. I had not the courage to tell my father, for I had already told him about the light that had appeared in the paddock of the farm and he had not believed me for he said I "had been seeing things".

'Later, I decided to write to Senhor João Martins, after reading one of his articles in *O Cruzeiro*, in November, in which he appealed to readers to report to him all cases to do with the flying saucers. Had I possessed enough money, I would have come earlier. But as I didn't, I had to wait until he said he would help me with the cost of the journey.

'I am at your disposal, gentlemen. If you think I should return home, I will go home tomorrow. But if you wish me to stay longer, I shall agree to do so. That is why I came.'

That concludes A. V. Boas' deposition and I feel we should now see what Dr Fontes had to say about the interview. When he sent me Mrs Granchi's translation, he wrote:

'The deposition transcribed above was made spontaneously by Senhor Antônio Villas Boas in my consulting-rooms. For about four hours we listened to the narration of his story and we subjected him to a minute interrogation. We endeavoured to clarify certain details, trying to catch him out in contradictions, and trying to call his attention to certain inexplicable points in his story, in order to see whether he was disconcerted by this or had recourse to his imagination.

'Right from the outset it was obvious that he presented no psychopathic traits. Calm, talking freely, revealing no nervous *tics*

or signs of emotional instability, all his reactions to the questions put to him were perfectly normal. At no moment did he ever falter or lose control of his narrative. His hesitancies corresponded precisely to what could be predicted in an individual who, in a strange situation, could find no explanation for certain facts. At such moments, even though he knew that the doubts expressed by him on certain questions might lead us to disbelieve him, he answered quite simply: "I don't know about that", or: "I can't explain that".

'Various examples can be given of features in his narrative that, to him, are totally inexplicable, such as . . . (a) the beam of light that lit up the farm paddock but which came from he knew not where; (b) what it was that caused the tractor engine to stop and his lights to go out; (c) the reason for the presence of that rotating dish, turning incessantly, on the top of the craft; (d) their motive for taking his blood; (e) the door that closed and became part of the wall; (f) the strange sounds that issued from the throats of the personages in his story; (g) the symptoms (described below) presented by him during the days following his adventure, etc.

'And then, on the other hand, in one of his letters to João Martins he had declared that he could not put certain details in writing, because he felt ashamed. This was the part concerning the "woman" and the "sexual relations". No description of any of these details was given spontaneously by him. When we interrogated him about it, he displayed shame and embarrassment, and only by dint of much insistence did we succeed in extracting from him the details given above. He was also bashful when admitting that the shirt he had on at the time was torn, in reply to my question as to whether they had torn his clothing.

'These emotional reactions are in keeping with what one would expect from a psychologically normal individual of his education and background.

'We noted in him no tendency towards superstition or mysticism. He did not think the crew of the machine were angels, or supermen, or demons. He considers that they were men like us, but from other regions, on some other planet. He declared that he believed this because the member of the crew who accompanied him out of the craft pointed to himself and then at

the ground and then at some place in the sky—a gesture that, in his opinion, could have only that meaning. Furthermore, the fact that the members of the crew remained the whole time with their uniforms fastened up and their helmets on indicates, in his opinion, that the air that they breathe is not the same as ours. Taking this statement as an indication that he considered the woman—the only one to appear without helmet and uniform—as being of a different race from the others (possibly of terrestrial origin, bred and adapted to the conditions of another planet) I put this question to him.

'He firmly refused to accept this possibility, arguing that she was physically just the same as the others when she was wearing her helmet and uniform, being different from them only in the matter of her height. Furthermore, when speaking, she made the same sounds as the others; she had also taken part in his capture; at no moment had she appeared to be under any constraint by the others, being just as free as any of them.

'I then asked whether the helmet could not have been a sort of disguise, inasmuch as the woman was able to breathe our air. He replied that he did not think so, for he believed that she had only been able to bear our atmosphere by reason of the smoke coming out of the small tubes set in the wall of the little room where the "meeting" took place. This was the smoke which had caused him to feel so unwell. This fact, plus the observation that the "smoke" did not exist in any of the other rooms (where he did not see any of the crew members remove their helmets), had led him to conclude that the smoke was some gas necessary for her to be able to breathe, and put there precisely in order that she could appear without protection of the helmet.

'As can be seen from this example, Senhor Antônio Villas Boas is very intelligent. His reasoning is surprisingly logical for a man from the Interior who scarcely knows how to read and write (primary education only). The same can be said with regard to his suspicion concerning the possible aphrodisiac effects of the liquid that they rubbed over his body, although here this explanation may perhaps have served more to satisfy his own "ego"—if he was telling the truth—since his sexual excitement could well have been perfectly spontaneous. His unconscious revulsion could have been due to the fact that it was painful for him to

admit that he had been dominated by purely animal impulses.

'On the other hand, the liquid could have been simply an antiseptic, disinfectant, or deodorant, to clean him and rid him of germs that might have been harmful to his lady companion.

'We asked him if he considered that any of his actions had been performed under mental domination or telepathic suggestion from his captors. His reply was in the negative. He said he had been master of his actions and thoughts throughout the whole adventure. At no moment did he feel himself dominated by any extraneous idea or influence. "All that they managed to get from me was by the fist" was his comment. He denied having received any telepathic idea or message from any one of them. "If they thought themselves capable of such things", he concluded, "then I must have disappointed them quite badly."

'At the close of the interrogation, João Martins told him that unfortunately he would not be able to publish the story in *O Cruzeiro* because, in the absence of more conclusive proofs in support of it, it would be difficult for it to be taken seriously, unless a similar story were to appear somewhere else.

'Villas Boas was visibly discouraged at this (either because he wanted to see his name in *O Cruzeiro*, or because he could see from João Martins' expression that he did not believe him). He was quite upset, but did not protest, nor did he attempt to discuss the matter. He simply said: "In that case, if you don't need me any more, I'll go back home tomorrow morning. If you should want to make a trip out there one of these days I shall be very glad to receive you. If you need anything else from me, you only have to write . . ."

'To console him in his disappointment, I told him that, if he was set on seeing his adventure in print, he had only to go to the newspapers—which would certainly print it at this time, just when the subject was back in the headlines because of the photographs of the Trindade Island "saucer". But, citing as an example this case of the photographer Baraúna, I warned him that for many people he would be merely a madman or a hoaxer. His reply ran as follows: "I would challenge those accusing me of being a madman or a liar to come out to my home district, and make an investigation of me. They would see whether the folk there do not consider me to be a normal and honourable man.

If, after all that, they still continued to doubt me, then so much the worse for them . . ."

'All the foregoing remarks confirm the impression of sincerity that Senhor Villas Boas' manner of relating it lent to his story. On the other hand, they make it very clear that we are not dealing with a psychopath, a mystic, or a visionary. But, despite it all, the very content of his story is itself the biggest argument against its veracity. Certain details are too fantastic to be believed—unfortunately for him. In these circumstances we are left with the hypothesis that he is an extremely clever liar, a hoaxer endowed with an amazing imagination and of a rare intelligence—capable of telling an entirely original story, completely different in its genre from everything that has appeared up to now. His memory must also be phenomenal; for example, the detailed description that he gave us of the strange machine tallies precisely with a carved wooden model which he sent to João Martins in November. Be it noted, moreover, that the craft is entirely different from the flying saucers described up till now (as if he were determined to be original even in this).

'This agreement between the wooden model made months before and his oral description (plus a sketch) given to us today, indicates that this man must be endowed with an excellent *visual* memory.

'Another experiment which we did was to show him various photographs of blonde Brazilian women, to see if he found that any of them resembled, either in features or hair, the blonde female member of the machine's crew. The result was negative. Last of all, we showed him a photo published in *O Cruzeiro* (in 1954) of a painted reproduction of Adamski's "Venusian", done in accordance with Adamski's own instructions. Villas Boas recognised no similarity, pointing out that the face of the person whom he had met was much thinner, and was triangular in its lower half; that the eyes of the woman were larger and more slanting; and that her hair was much shorter (coming only to half way down the neck) and arranged in a different style. Neither did he recognise any similarity in the clothing.'

The sketch of the machine

'This sketch was made by Villas Boas himself in my consulting rooms in order to help us to understand the details about the craft as furnished in his deposition. This sketch must be interpreted in terms of the description given by Villas Boas, which is quite detailed. (Figure 11.)

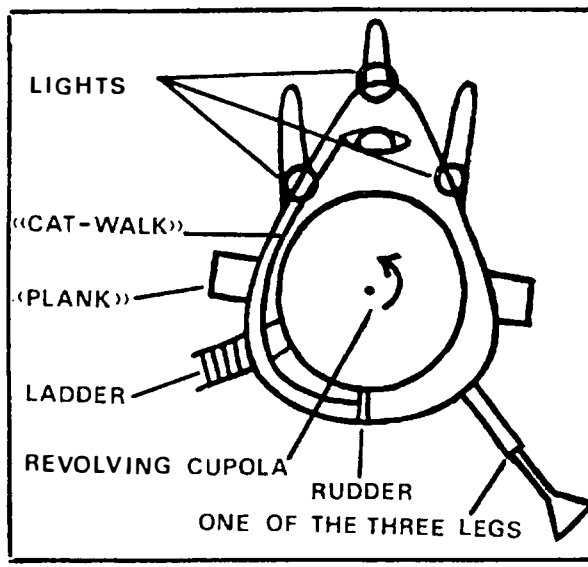


FIGURE 11.

Dimensions of the machine
Scale: 1 metre = 4·5 hand-spans or palms (palmos in Portuguese).
Length: 48 palmos (10·66 metres) = 35 feet.
Width at rear: 32 palmos (7·11 metres) = 23 feet 4 inches.

'On the following day (October 17) Villas Boas returned to the place where the strange craft had landed and he measured the distances between the three marks that were there in the ground, corresponding to the feet of the tripod on which the machine stood. These measurements give an approximate idea of the actual dimensions of the craft.'

We have now given in translation almost the whole of this most important text, the photostatic copy of the report of the interrogation of Antônio Villas Boas, and there now remains only that section of it which contains what is indubitably the most significant part of all, namely Dr Olavo Fontes' medical report on A.V.B., and this will be found in Appendix B to this chapter.

As for Dr Olavo Fontes' own comments, given above, we see clearly that the doctor was in a real quandary. He and João Martins were obliged, as honest men, to admit that A.V.B. is no psychopath or visionary, but they were then forced by the logic of their position to go on to explain to us that not only is he extremely intelligent but that he is endowed with a power of original imagination and a phenomenal memory that take him out of the category of ordinary folk altogether. All of which, as you may admit, is not bad for a farmer from the great Brazilian hinterland (where such educational facilities as do exist in the countryside are pretty poor, so that the primary education that A.V.B. received there is most unlikely to have been anywhere near to the standards prevailing in the advanced urban areas of Brazil or in other countries).

But why is it that they felt obliged to portray A.V.B. as a mental superman who had succeeded in creating a totally new kind of story and of retaining all the minute details of it in his memory for months, indeed for years, with almost no alteration?

It is purely and simply because, as we have just read in the foregoing section, '*the very content of the story is the biggest argument against its veracity*'.

In other words, *A.V.B.* had *to be a liar and a hoaxer because the story couldn't be true.*

(Let us remember how Captain Ruppelt of the U.S. Air Force told us, in his book, that all reports of UFO landings and of contacts with UFO entities in the U.S.A. in the early years after 1947 went automatically into the 'C.P.F.'—the crackpot file. Which probably means that no records of many valuable cases now remain.)

But do we have to *accept* the statement that Dr Olavo Fontes and Senhor João Martins really did believe that their man was romancing?

Without going so far as to reveal all that we know about this, I may say here and now that there are excellent grounds for thinking quite otherwise. The eminent doctor and the eminent journalist knew very well indeed that A.V.B. was not lying or making it up.

Their failure to divulge the A.V.B. story had an altogether different reason, and I have the best of grounds (though I do not propose to reveal them) for asserting that there was a pact or agreement between them that they would not publish it.

Brazil in 1958 was very close, politically, to the United States, which possesses today no more loyal or more efficient ally in the South American Continent. Indeed for this fact all true lovers of peace—in contradistinction to those others who jabber so much about peace while harbouring very different intentions—have every reason for satisfaction. We may be sure then, that as loyal Brazilians, the eminent doctor and the eminent journalist will have been in touch with the Security and Intelligence Services of their own country. Are we very far off the mark, then, if we enquire whether the suppression of the A.V.B. case took place on the express instructions of the Brazilian Intelligence and their close friends and allies, the Intelligence authorities of the U.S.A.? I have said enough and will leave it at that.

Finally, if the doctor and the journalist considered A.V.B. to have been lying in 1958, did they think so in 1966? If so, why did Dr Olavo Fontes send a full translation (which we did not use) of this document to *Flying Saucer Review*? Is this not clear proof that they know the story is true? Since the *Review* had received the main skeleton of the story long ago from Dr Buhler and published it in 1965, would it not be reasonable to assume that Dr Fontes thought we might as well now have the whole account, in all its details to round off the picture?

Had the story not been brought out into the open by Dr Buhler and *Flying Saucer Review*, it is legitimate to think that the non-publication pact might still have been in force today. And, indeed, I am informed that João Martins still resolutely refuses to show the original—or photos—of the wooden model of the strange craft sent to him by A.V.B.

The sketches of the machine

For the benefit of readers who did not see the first account of the A.V.B. story in *Flying Saucer Review*, Numbers 1, 2, and 4, of 1965, I consider it useful to reproduce again the two sketches of the machine which A.V.B. made for Drs Buhler and Mario

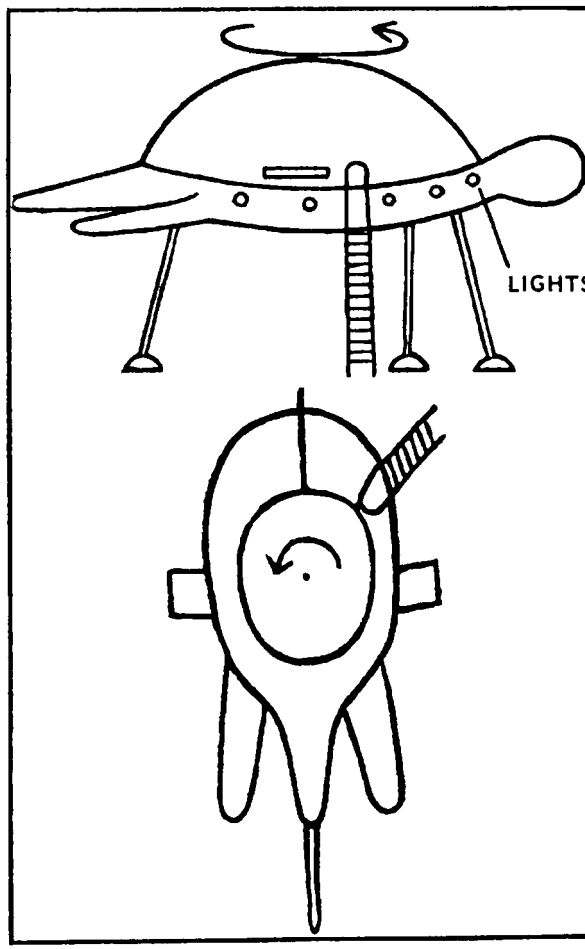


FIGURE 12.

Prudente Aquino when they visited him, in his home district, in July 1961, that is to say about 3½ years after the date when he made his first sketch in Dr Olavo Fontes' consulting rooms in Rio de Janeiro. The source for these sketches is SBEDV Bulletin No. 26/27, April/July 1962, edited by Dr Buhler. (Figure 12.)

'Concerning A.V.B.'s description of the writing seen by him over a door, the specimen reproduced in the *Flying Saucer Review* is not an accurate reproduction of the original. In fact, Dr Mario Prudente Aquino appeared one day in my office and asked me about it. I told him that I could give him a copy of the original any time he wanted, but that, at that moment, I could only try to reproduce the writing, which I had memorised. He asked me to do it, and left with the copy which was later sent to you. I never imagined that he wanted it for publication, because he never came back to ask for the copy I had promised him. As you see, he made a mistake, because my memory is not so good, so that the specimen you have reproduced is somehow different from the original inscription sent to João Martins by Antônio. This original is reproduced below.' (Figure 13.)

FIGURE 13. The writing over the door.

APPENDIX A

This description of the first moments after the appearance of the craft above the tractor is different from the one given by Villas Boas in one of his letters to João Martins last November. In that letter, he said that on seeing the 'object' stationary above the tractor, and being unable to escape on the tractor owing to its low speed or on foot because of the danger and the handicap presented by the freshly turned soil, he had decided to turn off the engine and wait and see what happened. He had then seen the object land, a short distance from him, on its metal tripod,

and had seen its door open, a ladder come down, and two men in strange clothing appear. One of them had begun to descend the ladder, while the other one had signed to Villas Boas inviting him to come nearer and to enter the machine. It was only then that panic had seized him, and he had tried to start up the tractor. Not succeeding in this, the starter being isolated (there is no reference made to his lights), and seeing one of the men already down on the ground and the other man half way down the ladder, he had quickly abandoned the tractor via the door on the other side, and had been seized, after a few steps, by the first of his pursuers. From here on, the two versions agree.

This contradiction was the only one that we were able to discover during our interrogation of Villas Boas. We do not demand an explanation for it and merely note it for future evaluation. The existence of this contradiction was one of the reasons for João Martins' unbelief regarding the case.

Appendix B

Clinical remarks and medical examination by Dr Olavo Fontes

SUBJECT: Antônio Villas Boas, aged 23, white, single, farmer, residing in São Francisco de Sales in the state of Minas Gerais.

History of the illness

As is recorded in his deposition, he left the machine at 5.30 a.m. on October 16, 1957. He was feeling quite weak, having eaten nothing since 9 o'clock the previous evening and having vomited a good deal while in the machine. He arrived home exhausted and slept almost the whole day through. He awoke at 4.30 p.m., feeling well, and ate a normal dinner. But already that night, as well as the following night, he was unable to sleep. He was nervous and very excited; he managed several times to get off to sleep, but at once began to dream of the happenings of the night before, just as if it were occurring all over again. Then he would wake up with a start, shouting, and feeling himself seized once more by his strange captors.

After experiencing this several times, he gave up trying to

sleep, and attempted to pass the night in studying. But he could not do that either, for he was completely unable to concentrate on what he was reading; his thoughts were always reverting to the events of the previous night. The dawn found him disturbed, walking up and down and smoking one cigarette after another. He was tired and his body hurt all over. Then he drank a cup of coffee, without eating, as was his wont. Straight away however he felt nauseated. This nausea lasted throughout the whole day. A very severe headache also set in, in his temples, which pounded, and this also remained with him all day. He noticed that he had entirely lost his appetite, and for about two days he was quite unable to eat anything.

He spent the second night also without being able to sleep, in the same state as the night before. During this second night, he began to feel a troublesome burning sensation in his eyes, but the headache had gone, and did not return.

During the second day he remained nauseated and totally without appetite. He did not vomit however at any time, perhaps because he had not forced himself to eat. The burning sensation in the eyes increased and now began to be accompanied by continual watering. However he noticed no congestion of the conjunctivae, nor any other signs of irritation of the eyes. He noticed no diminution in his vision.

On the third night, sleep returned, and he slept normally. But from now onwards, for approximately one month, he was overcome by an excessive sleepiness. Even during the day, he kept on nodding off and falling asleep at any moment, even when talking to other people, and wherever he might be. It sufficed only for him to remain still for a little while, and he would drop off to sleep. During all this period of somnolescence, the burning in his eyes also continued, as well as the excessive watering. The nausea however disappeared on the third day, when too his appetite returned and he began to eat normally. He noted that the visual symptoms were aggravated in the sunlight, so that he was obliged to avoid much light.

On the eighth day, while working, he got a small bruise on his forearm, with a little local bleeding. Next day, he noticed that the lesion had turned into a small infected wound, with a little head of pus and very itchy. When this wound healed, there re-

mained a purplish patch around it. Between four and ten days later, he had similar wounds appear on his forearms and legs.. These however came spontaneously, without any prior traumatism, all of them starting with a small lump with a hole in the middle, very itchy, and each of them lasting from ten to twenty days. He mentions that they all remained 'purple all round when they dried up', the scars being still visible now.

At no time did he notice any cutaneous eruption or any burning sensation, and he likewise denies having seen any haemorrhagic spots on his skin (petechiae) or bruises on any lesser wounds (haemorrhagic patches); if there were any such, they had passed unnoticed by him. He mentions however that on the fifteenth day two yellowish patches appeared on his face, one on each side of the nose, and more or less symmetrical. They were 'sort of semi-pallid spots, as though there was little blood there', which disappeared spontaneously after some ten to twenty days.

At the present time he still has two small unhealed wounds on his arms, besides the scars of the various other wounds that kept on appearing sporadically during the last few months. None of the other symptoms described have reappeared up to the present time. He feels well at present and considers himself to be in good health.

He denies having had fever, diarrhoea, haemorrhagic symptoms, or jaundice, either during the acute phase of his illness or subsequently. On the other hand, he noticed no area of depilation on his body or face, nor did he observe any excessive loss of hair, at any time, between October and now. During the period of sleepiness he displayed no apparent diminution in his capacity for physical labour. He likewise observed no diminution in his libido or potency, or any change in the sharpness of his eyesight. He noticed no anaemia, and he had no ulcerated lesions in the mouth.

Previous illnesses

He mentions only eruptive illnesses proper to childhood (measles, chickenpox), with no complications. No chronic venereal disease. Has suffered for some years past from 'chronic colitis', which is giving him no trouble at the moment.

Physical examination

The subject is of male sex, white, smooth black hair, dark eyes, apparently suffering from no acute or chronic illness. Biotype: long-limbed aesthenic. Facies: atypical. Is of medium height (1 metre 64 centimetres in shoes), lean but strong, with well developed musculature. Is well nourished, presenting no signs of vitamin deficiency. No physical deformities or anomalies in physical development. Body hair of normal appearance and distribution for his sex. Conjunctival mucosae *slightly discoloured*. Teeth in good state of preservation. Superficial ganglia impalpable.

Dermatological examination

The following changes are to be noted:

(1) Two small hyperchromic patches, one on each side of the chin were observed, of small size and more or less round in shape, one of them is of the diameter of a Brazilian 10-centavo piece and the other one a little larger and more irregular in appearance; the skin on these regions looks smoother and thinner, as though it had been renewed recently, or as if it were somewhat atrophied. There is no element permitting one to make any evaluation as to the nature and the age of these two marks: it can only be said that they are scars of some superficial lesion with associated subcutaneous haemorrhage, which have been in existence at least a month and at the most twelve months. These marks are seemingly not permanent and will probably disappear after a few months. No other similar patch or mark was noted.

(2) Several scars from recent (a few months at the most) cutaneous lesions on the backs of the hands, on the forearms, and on the legs. All present the same appearance, which recalls that of small cicatrized boils or wounds, with areas of desquamation around them, showing that they are relatively recent. There are still two which have not yet healed, one on each arm, and their appearance is that of small reddish nodules or lumps, harder than the surrounding skin and standing out from it, painful when pressed, and having a small central orifice discharging a yellowish serous fluid. The skin around these wounds is changed and irri-

tated, indicating that the lesions are prurient, since there are marks made by the patient's fingernails when scratching them. The most interesting aspect of all these cutaneous lesions and scars is the presence of a violet-coloured hyperchromic area around all of them—a feature with which we are totally unacquainted. We do not know whether or not these areas may possess any special significance. Our experience in Dermatology is insufficient for us to be able to interpret them correctly, since that is not our speciality. We consequently confine ourselves to a description of the changes, which have also been photographed.

Examination of the nervous system

Good orientation in time and space. Feelings and affections within the normal limits. Spontaneous and stimulated attention both normal. Tests of perception, thought-association, and reasoning powers indicate apparently normal mental mechanisms. Long-term and short-term memory in good shape. Excellent visual memory, with facility for reproducing in drawings or sketches the details he has described verbally. Absence of any sign or any indirect evidence of perturbation of the mental faculties.

NOTE: These results, while accurate, need to be completed—if possible—by a more specialised psychiatric examination, performed by a specialist. Examination of motility, reflexes, and surface sensitivity: revealed nothing abnormal. Examination of other organs and systems: revealed nothing abnormal.

Signed: OLAVO FONTES, M.D.,
Rio de Janeiro, February 22, 1958.

Postscript

It is with the deepest regret that we record herein that Dr Olavo T. Fontes died on May 9, 1968.

Interesting Comparisons

The Hills, A.V.B. and Valensole

CHARLES BOWEN

Towards the end of 1966, newspapers and magazines around the world carried a series of articles based on the story of Betty and Barney Hill, as brilliantly recorded by John G. Fuller in his book *The Interrupted Journey*.[1] No account either of the Hills' alleged encounter, or of the subsequent revelations appeared in the original edition of *The Humanoids*.

Some time after *Flying Saucer Review*'s presentation, in January 1965, of the Dr Walter Buhler report of the A.V.B. story (at that time his full name, Antônio Villas Boas, was not known), NICAP investigator Walter Webb wrote a letter to Gordon Creighton in which he hinted at the existence of another possible A.V.B.-type case, but we didn't even learn the names of the principals. As far as we were concerned it was an APRO[2] bulletin which broke the news for us, and that was after the manuscript for *The Humanoids* had been completed. Readers will soon appreciate why it is necessary that at least a summary of the Hills' remarkable case is included in these pages.

On September 19, 1961, Betty and Barney, an inter-racial couple, were returning to their Portsmouth, New Hampshire, home after a short holiday in Canada. They were driving down the US 3 road in their two-door, hardtop car. As they passed the village of Lancaster, Betty observed a light which seemed to be moving in the sky. She pointed it out to Barney. Star? Satellite? Barney's theories that it was one or the other were discounted

[1] John G. Fuller, *The Interrupted Journey*, The Dial Press, New York, N.Y., U.S.A. and in paperback by Dell Publishing Company, Inc., New York, N.Y. 10017.

[2] Mrs Coral Lorenzen (Ed.), APRO (Aerial Phenomena Research Organisation), 3910 East Kleindale Rd., Tucson, Arizona 05716.

as soon as they stopped the car and confirmed that the object was moving on an erratic course. He plumped for the idea that it must be a plane of some sort, but was puzzled by the absence of noise which was confirmed when they made one of their by now frequent stops; he was also puzzled by the shape he discerned through his binoculars.

Past Cannon Mountain the road wound through the White Mountain gorges; when observed through gaps in the trees on the Vermont side of the road, and when mountains did not obscure the view, the object, now much larger, seemed to be maintaining a course parallel to that of the car.

Soon the object appeared ahead of them, only a few hundred feet above the road, and Betty could clearly see a huge structure with red lights appearing at each side. Following his wife's prompting, Barney stopped the car just south of Indian Head, near a deserted picnic ground. The night was silent, there was no habitation in sight, and they had travelled for miles without seeing another car on the road.

Barney got out of the car, leaving the engine running, and surveyed the object through his binoculars. He could see a double row of windows, and he walked away from the car towards the silent object, as if compelled to do so. He did not hear Betty scream to him to return to the car. As he again raised the binoculars, he saw moving beings behind the windows, and he saw that they were looking at him. All but one of these beings retired from the windows, and he stared at that one. Suddenly, thinking he was about to be captured, he turned and ran back to the car, jumped in and drove off like one possessed.

As they whirled away Betty could not see the object, but Barney thought it was above them. Suddenly they heard a 'beeping' noise, like the interrupted note of a tuning fork. They felt drowsy.

Later, they again heard the noise, and slowly became aware that they were in the car, with Barney still driving, and that they were at Ashland two hours later, 35 miles south of Indian Head. They drove on home, greatly puzzled by the missing two hours, and feeling uneasy about the experience at Indian Head.

In the evening Betty told her sister about their encounter;

she also listened when her sister suggested she test for possible radiation with a compass. To her alarm, a small compass reacted wildly to a series of strange circular marks on the boot of the car. A neighbour advised them to inform Pease Air Force Base, and this they did. Their report was carefully recorded. A few days later, after reading one of Major Keyhoe's books which she obtained from the library, Betty wrote to that gentleman's NICAP organisation,[1] and on October 19, 1961, investigator Walter Webb called to see them. His report—and he was very much impressed by the Hills, their testimony, and their wish to avoid publicity—was filed with NICAP at Washington, D.C.

Many were the times after that that Betty and Barney tried to re-live their experience, but they had no success; by mid-1962 Barney was a sick man undergoing treatment for blood pressure and ulcers. He also started a course of psychiatric treatment at Exeter, New Hampshire. No real progress was made, and eventually, in December, 1963, Barney was sent to Dr Benjamin Simon, the well-known Boston psychiatrist and neurologist.

Walter Webb's report was made available to Dr Simon, and a series of visits began on January 4, 1964, when the doctor satisfied himself that husband and wife would be good subjects for hypnosis.

Deep trance therapeutic sessions commenced on February 22, 1964. Tape recordings were taken throughout, and transcriptions of large tracts of these are published in *The Interrupted Journey*. The doctor first went over that part of the journey, and Barney's dramatic sighting at Indian Head, which were remembered by them. New facts emerged. For instance, one of the 'men' Barney had seen looking at him from the flying object seemed friendly-looking, and like 'a red-headed Irishman'. The leader, however, had slanted eyes—but not like those of a Chinese—and their gaze seemed unfriendly.

We learn that after the 'beeping' Barney and Betty found themselves on an unrecognised stretch of road where they were stopped by a group of 'men', taken from the car, carried to a ramp and on up into the great 'craft'. Barney recalled that he

[1] National Investigation Committee on Aerial Phenomena, 1536 Connecticut Avenue N.W., Washington,D.C. 20036.

had been told to close his eyes, but he also remembered opening them, when he found himself on some kind of 'operating' table in a brightly lit room. He remembered too that the 'leader', whom he had seen through his binoculars at Indian Head, was there. He felt someone putting a cup around his groin. (On returning home after the fateful journey, Barney—for a reason he couldn't explain—had gone to the bathroom to examine his lower abdomen.)

During her sessions with Dr Simon, Betty told how she had been very frightened when they were waylaid on the side road, and again when she was separated from Barney once they were aboard the 'craft'. She too was laid on an 'operating' table, but once her physical 'examination' started she calmed down. The skin on her arms was examined minutely, and her ears, nose and throat were inspected. Samples of hair and toenail were taken. Then a large needle was inserted into her navel by the 'examiner'—a process that hurt so much that Betty cried out. The leader passed his hands in front of her eyes, and the pain ceased. She was told that this particular examination was a 'pregnancy test'.

While still in the examination room, Betty asked for some memento of their visit, and the leader handed a book to her. In the book she saw a strange script which ran up and down, with sharp lines, some thin, some medium and some heavy, some curved and some straight: there were also a number of dots.

While she was discussing the book with the leader, an examiner, or 'doctor', came hurrying in, opened her mouth, tugged at her teeth, and then displayed signs of being puzzled because they—unlike Barney's, it was presumed—did not come out!

When Betty was about to be taken back to the car, the book was taken from her because the examiners did not want 'proof' of the incident to leave the craft; proof which would remind the Hills of their experience, or which could be produced by them when telling of the affair. In fact, it was indicated to them that they would forget what had happened, that their memories of it would be eradicated.

Comparisons of this case with that of Antônio Villas Boas—described in detail in the foregoing chapter—are inevitable, as also will be comparisons with future cases. Already, while

preparing these lines, I am aware of another great case which is still being thoroughly investigated (January 1969) and which promises to be chock full of details which will invite such comparison.[1] In November 1966 a number of identical features in the two cases were immediately discernible.

Under hypnosis, Barney Hill described one of the 'men' seen in the huge pancake-shaped craft when he was looking at it through his binoculars near Indian Head: 'It (his face) was round . . . I think of a red-headed Irishman. I don't know why.' And later, of the leader: 'His eyes were slanted. Oh, his eyes were slanted! But not like a Chinese—Oh. Oh.'

Again, later: 'I've never seen eyes slanted like that! They began to be round—and went back like that—and like that. And they went up like that . . .'

In April, 1964, after hearing a playback of the recording of his first session with Dr Simon, Barney remembered: '. . . The men had rather odd-shaped heads, with a large cranium, diminishing in size as it got towards the chin. And the eyes continued around to the sides of their heads, so that it appeared that they could see several degrees beyond the lateral extent of our vision.'

Then, remembering the mouths of the alleged abductors: '. . . much like when you draw one horizontal line, with a short perpendicular line on each end. This horizontal line would represent the lips without the muscle that we have.'

In February 1958, Antônio Villas Boas described his alleged captors to Dr Olavo T. Fontes and Senhor João Martins when making his deposition at Dr Fontes' consulting room: (1) The 'men'—'Their helmets hid everything but their eyes, which were protected by two round glasses, like the lenses of ordinary spectacles . . . All of them had light-coloured eyes, which looked blue to me, although I cannot guarantee this.' (2) The naked 'woman', who had high, fleshy cheeks '. . . making the face very wide . . . but then, immediately below, the face narrowed very sharply, terminating in a pointed chin . . . her lips were very thin, hardly visible.'

[1] Scheduled for publication in *Flying Saucer Review*, Special Issue No. 3 (1969).

Again: 'Her hair (on the head) was blonde, nearly white, like hair bleached with peroxide, smooth, not very thick, and with a parting in the middle. She had big blue eyes, rather longer than round, for they slanted outwards, like the slit eyes of girls who make themselves up to look like Arabian princesses. That is what her eyes were like . . . except that they were natural, there was no make-up . . .' Later: 'Her skin was white and, on the arms, covered with freckles. Another thing that I noticed was that the hair in her armpits and in a certain other place was very red, nearly the colour of blood.'

Earlier in this chapter I mentioned Betty Hill's description of the 'writing' in the book. Readers may be interested to compare her description of the strange script which ran up and down '. . . with sharp lines, some thin, some medium, and some very heavy . . . some dots . . . straight lines and curved lines' with the sketch of the 'writing' allegedly seen by A.V.B., which is included among the illustrations accompanying the preceding chapter.

We learn from *The Interrupted Journey* that after the series of hypnotic and conscious sessions concluded at the end of June 1964, Dr Simon and the Hills remained in touch so that progress could be reported.

The Hills had no wish for publicity of any kind. Although there was a handful of people who knew at least something about the case, all went well until the late summer of 1965. Then a newspaper got to hear of it, and, although both Dr Simon and the Hills refused interviews, somewhat misleading articles on the case appeared in the paper. Barney Hill was distressed, but he and Dr Simon were wisely counselled that the truth should be published. John G. Fuller, at that time working in the district on his interviews for his book *The Incident at Exeter*, was invited to hear the tapes of the many sessions. We are fortunate that he undertook to put the Hills' story on record.

The chances that Barney Hill and his wife knew about the A.V.B. case are millions to one against. Dr Fontes and Senhor Martins considered A.V.B's story to be so 'way out', so lacking in corroboration, that they put it 'on ice'. Perhaps they hoped

that something would happen later which would corroborate the account. That was in February 1958, more than three years before the Hills made their fateful journey from Canada, and six years before Dr Simon started to probe the inner recesses of their minds.

However, Brazil being Brazil, Dr Fontes' secret was not secure, and Dr Walter Buhler of Rio de Janeiro heard tell of the A.V.B. incident. In 1961, he and a colleague made the long trip to São Francisco de Sales, and found Villas Boas, by then a married man, and somewhat diffident about telling the story of his incredible claim. Buhler and his companion were sufficiently persuasive, however, and they took back with them to Rio de Janeiro an account which, considering it was given nearly four years after the incident, was found—in 1966—to differ only very slightly from the February 1958 deposition when that document was eventually pulled out of its pigeon-hole and dusted off.

Dr Buhler set out the results of his investigation in the duplicated bulletin (fondly known as Buhler's Bull) which he edited for the SBEDV,[1] and despatched it to the usual small circle of UFO researchers and friends. One copy came to *Flying Saucer Review* in the summer of 1962. Like Dr Fontes and Senhor Martins, Waveney Girvan, who was then editor of the *Review*, considered the story far too dubious and uncorroborated to publish. By late 1964, however, details of other remarkable cases were coming to hand which caused us to wonder if there could be some truth in the A.V.B. story (as it was then known). I took the plunge in January 1965 and published an account based on the Buhler version, with a lengthy analysis by Gordon Creighton—by which time the full story of the Hills had been on tape for a year, and the broad outlines of their case had been known to a few assorted people for more than three years.

It is also extremely unlikely that M. Maurice Masse, lavender grower of the French Provençal village of Valensole, knew of the descriptions of the entities with whom they claimed to have been involved, as given by Barney Hill and Antônio Villas Boas. At least, I think we can take it as pretty certain that he knew nothing

[1] SBEDV: Sociedade Brasileira de Estudos sôbre Discos Voadores (Brazilian Society for the Study of Flying Saucers).

of these cases on the morning of July 1, 1965. M. Masse reads and writes, but exercises his ability in these fields only when absolutely necessary: he certainly does not read English, and at that time no French journals had published the story of Antônio Villas Boas. Here, briefly, is an account of the things Maurice Masse says he saw on the morning on July 1, 1965:[1]

Valensole, a typical Provençal village, is situated at the western side of a large alluvial plateau among the mountain ranges of the Basses Alpes department of France. Several mornings during June 1965 M. Masse and his father had been annoyed to find that someone had been picking new shoots from plants in the field named l'Olivol. On the morning of July 1, at about 05.45 hours, Maurice Masse was finishing a cigarette before commencing work. He was standing near a hillock of pebbles and rakings by the end of a small vineyard alongside the field. Suddenly he heard a whistling noise, and glanced round the side of the hillock expecting to see a helicopter; instead, he saw a 'machine' shaped like a rugby football, the approximate size of a *Dauphine* car, standing on six legs with a central pivot stuck into the ground beneath it. There were also two 'boys of about eight years of age' near the object, bending down by a lavender plant.

It seemed to the farmer that these were the vandals who had been tampering with his plants, and he approached stealthily through the vineyard. As he drew nearer, he saw that the beings were not boys: he broke cover and advanced towards them. When he was within 5 metres of them, one of the creatures turned and pointed a pencil-like instrument at him. M. Masse was stopped in his tracks, unable to move. (Aimé Michel has suggested that he was immobilised by a form of hypnotic suggestion. Had it been muscular paralysis, Masse would have died.)

According to Masse's testimony the creatures were less than 4 feet tall, and were clad in close-fitting grey-green 'clothes' *without head covering*. They had pumpkin-like heads, high fleshy cheeks, large eyes which slanted away around the sides of the

[1] Charles Bowen, 'A Significant Report from France', *Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 11, No. 5, September/October 1965. Aimé Michel, 'The Valensole Affair', *Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 11, No. 6, November/December 1965. Also the GEPA investigation report: 'The Significant Report from France', *Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 11, No. 6.

face, slit mouths, or 'holes' without muscular lips, and very pointed chins. They made grumbling noises from their middles. The witness will not disclose what—if anything—passed between himself and the interlopers, but he says that after a while they returned to their 'machine'. In the account about the Valensole incident which appeared in *Phénomènes Spatiaux* for September 1966[1] this movement was described as 'rising and falling in space like bubbles in a bottle without apparent support' or 'sliding along bands of light'.

Maurice Masse says he could see them looking at him from inside the object, while the legs whirled and retracted. Then there was a thump from the central pivot, and the machine took off to float silently away. At 20 metres it just disappeared, although traces of its passage in the direction of Manosque were found on lavender plants for 400 metres.

After most of the early fuss had died down, Aimé Michel went to Valensole accompanied by his brother Gustave Michel, a police officer. At a meeting with M. Masse on August 8, 1965, there was a significant happening. M. Michel had been making a detailed study of the Socorro incident (described elsewhere in this book), and among data that he had received from friends in the United States there was a colour photograph of a model reconstructed from the description given by Lonnie Zamora of the object he had seen. When M. Michel was sure he would get no more details from M. Masse, he took the photograph from his brief-case and showed it to him.

Wrote Aimé Michel: 'The effect produced on him was fantastic. I had the impression that, on seeing the image, M. Masse was at his last gasp, as though he had just looked upon his own death. At first he thought somebody had photographed *his* machine. When he learnt that this one had been seen in the United States by a policeman, he seemed relieved, and said to me: "You see then that I wasn't dreaming, and that I am not mad."' [1]

What is going on? Did these witnesses, widely dispersed on

[1] René Fouéré (Ed.), *Phénomènes Spatiaux*, the journal of GEPA (Groupement d'Etude de Phenomenes Aeriens et d'Objets Spatiaux Insolites, 69 rue de la Tombe Issoire, Paris 14e, France.

earth, and in time, all have experiences with solid creatures from another world or from another dimension or reality? Or did they all suffer hallucinations of a similar kind, where the dream creatures seen were strikingly similar in many respects? Chunky small creatures—even those of the Hills, especially the 'crew' members, as opposed to the 'leader' and the 'examiners', were described by Betty as being short, less than 5 feet tall, and with Asiatic, Oriental features—with large eyes slanting around their faces, puffy cheeks, thin lipless mouths and pointed chins.

In *Few and Far Between*, earlier in this book, I pondered over the idea that the frightening, spooky creatures described by some witnesses could be some sort of *psychic projection*. There are noticeable dream-like qualities about the incidents described in these cases. Is it possible that *something* from *somewhere* is coming here and by means incomprehensible to us—although it could be by a form of radiation, as in radar waves—is pumping stylised pictures into the minds of humans who inadvertently stumble upon solid enough objects surreptitiously going about their business? The *engin* seen by M. Masse was solid enough, for it left very real marks in the field, and newly-planted lavender will not grow at the spot where it stood. And the object just disappeared—if the witness is to be believed—presumably to the reality from whence it had come.

Again, what if the interlopers, the controllers of the machines, whoever and wherever they are, from time to time make a diversionary play and really give the humans something to think about, or give them cause for a giggle—as in the A.V.B. or Barney and Betty Hill case? And while the human witnesses are ridiculed by their fellows, the interlopers get on with the job unhindered.

Naturally, I must stress that these are only speculative ideas, but I nevertheless find them very interesting; every bit as interesting as the comparisons I have made in this article. Perhaps, in conjunction with any future, comparable cases, they could give us an insight into the nature of the problem with which we are faced.

[1] Aimé Michel and Charles Bowen, 'A Visit to Valensole', *Flying Saucer Review*, Vol. 1, No. 14, January/February 1968.

The Problem of Non-Contact

AIMÉ MICHEL

Our contributor is author of those two excellent books: *The Truth about Flying Saucers* and *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery*.

In this chapter, I shall take the word *contact* not in the restricted sense used by Gordon Creighton—a brief and limited intellectual exchange between a few individuals—but rather in the basic sense of an exchange as complete as possible between communities, at all levels and in all imaginable fields. The contact to which I refer is, for example, that which exists between two peoples, whose countries are members of the United Nations Organisation.

1. The first obvious fact that we have is that such a contact does not exist between humanity and the 'X' system or systems responsible for the UFO phenomenon or phenomena.

2. A second evident fact is that this absence of contact is itself the No. 1 problem presented by the phenomenon. 'The greatest mystery of all is this: why don't they show themselves to us openly?' (Charles Fort.)

3. A third evident fact is that *they* are here, in our world, and that we are not there in theirs.

4. A fourth evident fact is that, if the 'X' system is a multiple one (if there are several origins or responsible parties), then they all obey equally, insofar as our observations permit us to gauge, one single law on one precise point, and that is abstention from contact.

5. A fifth evident fact (demonstrated by the existence of the problem itself) is that physical contact is possible. Indeed we see *them* quite often, we sometimes hear them, and some of us have touched them.

6. All our speculations on Charles Fort's 'greatest mystery of all' spring from the confrontation of these evident features,

among themselves, and when set against the facts (known, probable or possible).

Therefore . . .

7. From (3) we must deduce that '*they*' are superior to us on one point at least: technology.

8. Can we add: *and science*? It seems probable, though not evident. The fish *Gymnarchus Niloticus* 'knows' how to make his way through the muddy waters of the Nile by using the electrical tensions between his own body and the obstacles. We do not understand how he does it, although *we* know the laws of electricity and he doesn't. The *grain-gathering ants* 'know' how to stack the grains in a hot, humid atmosphere without their germinating, and yet it was Fleming who discovered how antibiotics work, and not the ants. There are countless such examples in Nature. Bionics is the technique of utilising these non-human processes which were being used by Nature before their invention or discovery by man. The field of Bionics is immense.

9a. We can find herein, if we wish, a primary explanation for the absence of contact: we have no more contact with them than we have with *Gymnarchus Niloticus*, because they do not possess (any more than the fish does) a discursive type of thought. They dominate us only to the degree that the microbe dominates us when we are ill.

9b. I will refrain from developing this hypothesis any further, being well aware that we could go on discussing it *ad infinitum*. As a bit of fuel for the fire I will point out that if, as some people believe, the religions of the Bible are the religious transformations of a genuine extraterrestrial contact (see the books of Brinsley le Poer Trench and Paul Thomas), then *the Egyptians, for their part, deified Gymnarchus Niloticus*, and for the same reason: the apparently supernatural nature of his behaviour.

10. A more sophisticated form of (9) is as follows: the beings who are really responsible for the UFO phenomenon are never there, and nobody has seen them, ever. All that we see are robots —either biological or not: see particularly, for this latter hypothesis, case no. 23 in Jacques Vallée's chapter on page 32 (reported in detail in my book *Flying Saucers and the Straight Line Mystery*— as well as the Cisco Grove case, in Coral Lorenzen's article). These robots are made for a certain task, just as we produced

milch cows, watchdogs, setters, race horses, draught horses, etc. The task (unknown to us) for which they are destined would not comprise contact with us.

11. Among the arguments in favour of such a hypothesis, we might recall, depending on the case, that in the Mosaic books of the Bible, Yahweh is he whom one cannot look at face to face without dying (though indeed Moses looked and did not die); that he never has contact with men except through intermediaries; that these intermediaries are either men (Lot, etc.), or humanoids (Ezekiel); that they are capable of interbreeding with mankind (the origin of the Giants); and that consequently, according to the accepted norms in Biology, they belong either to mankind or to a species very close to mankind and of similar origin.

12. One could also point out that in most cases the operators seem to be either human (see the table given by Gordon Creighton in his Introduction) or humanoid; that the small humanoids —very many cases, but see particularly, in Lorenzen, the case at Globe, Arizona, on June 9, 1960, so extraordinarily similar to the description given on July 1, 1965, by the witness at Valensole, that both speak of a *pumpkin* (*courge* in French and *cougourdo* in Provençal, this latter being the word that was used at Valensole) —that these small humanoids, as I say, usually fit in with the idea of an interpolation, in the future, of the past evolution of mankind (intensified cephalization, i.e. growth of the size of the head; regression of the vegetative organs, i.e. jaw, mouth, nose, and so on). In other words, just as though a biological and genetic technique had 'done a job' on human nature in the very simplest manner, contenting itself with 'stepping up the performance' in those features peculiar to it (which are linked to the use of the brain), and artificially accelerating the natural rate of evolution of mankind.

13. A nod, in passing, to the old and still healthy hypothesis of the man of the future visiting his own past. It fits in perfectly with this particular aspect of the UFO problem (the small humanoids with large heads). For all the variations on this theme, see the countless science fiction stories that elaborate upon it, and notably the books of Paul Anderson.

14. But there aren't only the small humanoids with big heads. There is a whole aberrant fauna of varying sizes and shapes, in regard to which the two hypothesis (10) and (13) seem to be

applicable with equal force. If it is a question of an invisible and never revealed 'System X' which operates through the intermediary agency of biological robots, this System could have drawn upon the species found on earth, but also from anywhere you like elsewhere. And we cannot see what would prevent our brave man of the future from doing likewise. Why shouldn't he?

15. In either case, it is vain to speculate about the 'reason' for the non-contact, since the motives of this behaviour lie hypothetically beyond the reason, which is the psychological tool of contemporary man. The weight of the human brain is about double the weight of the brain of the most evolved living primate. Is it semantically possible to express, at the level of that primate, the motives which cause me to write these lines? Now the law of the index of 3/2, applied to the relative dimensions of the 'encephalon' seen at Valensole and Globe and elsewhere, and applied also to the human brain, suggests that we should have to attribute to the brain of the little Valensole man a mass of over eight or ten pounds, that is to say at least three times as big as ours. And since we are only speculating, let us suppose that this encephalon is composed, as ours is, of neurons, and neurological units. We possess at least 2×10^{10} of them. The pumpkin-headed humanoid would have, let us say, 6×10^{10}. A question then to put to the cyberneticians is: how many interconnections can result from 6×10^{10} neurons? the answer: Immensely more than three times what we have.

16. Let us note that if these speculations are valid, then they are valid in all the hypotheses, and not only in cases (10) and (13). Even if he is neither the product of special breeding nor a man of the future, our humanoid pumpkin-head presents an 'encephalon' at least three times as massive as ours.

17. In man's prehistorical past we find a parallel evolution in techniques and in the weight of the encephalon, the sole exception being Neanderthal man with his voluminous skull (but the exception disappears if we consider only the neo-cortex). The technology of the UFOs and the dimensions of the 'head' of the pumpkin-head humanoids agree with this law. The establishment of this point is an argument in favour of the super-human nature of the thought that propels at least some of the UFOs.

18. I have been assuming from (10) onwards that contact did not exist because the real responsible agent or agents were in-

visible or absent. One frightening form of this hypothesis would be that 'System X' is not a living being at all, but a machine. A colossal robot endowed with powers and knowledge formidably superior to those of mankind might, for a long time past—or indeed perhaps since the very beginnings of life—have been in orbit, or on some uninhabited planet of our solar system. It would observe, act and manipulate events and beings through the intermediary of the UFOs and of living creatures that have been built or bred. The processes of biological evolution, so difficult to explain, could have been produced by it, and consequently man himself too. This is an unfounded hypothesis, but in Ufology the rule is to think of everything and to believe nothing. Everything must be thought of, including the little phantom planet seen so many times in the nineteenth century beyond Mercury that Le Verrier calculated its orbit. Then it ceased to be seen, and Asaph Hall perceived, around Mars and unseen until then, Phobos and Deimos, the orbits of which cannot be explained by celestial mechanics, and which the astrophysicist Shklovskiy holds to be artificial satellites.

19. Let us now envisage the alternative hypothesis: that the operators seen on the ground are indeed themselves the agents responsible for the UFO phenomenon. They are in fact System X.

20. It is at this point that we should examine the allegations of the 'contactees'. Adamski, Menger, Kraspedon, Angelucci and others assert in fact that the pilots of the flying saucers are also their builders. They are the prime movers of this unknown civilisation which is visiting us. And, furthermore, they have contacted, and are contacting, certain men (the alleged witnesses).

21. An initial difficulty is that the testimonies given by these witnesses do not agree with each other, which suggests that at least some of them are false. It is consequently necessary to have recourse to the critical method and to analysis, in order to discern the genuine ones, if any there be.

22. Without pronouncing an opinion as to the value of the analyses and criticisms that have already been attempted (including my own), it must be stated that they have led the students of our subject almost unanimously to sceptical conclusions. Those who believe in one (or several) of these contactee accounts are a very tiny minority of Ufologists, who in turn are themselves a very tiny minority of mankind. We are consequently brought

back in any case to our first hypothesis, namely non-contact. If contact exists, then virtually the entire human species is, in effect, excluded from it. The contactees can speak, if they so choose, of their own *personal* contact with the Extraterrestrials, but for mankind as a whole this contact is avoided.

23. I say that it is avoided *by them*, and not by us, for if you can land at Socorro, you can land in front of the palace of the United Nations too.

24. Several European Ufologists of very great competence (although not known to the public), noting this refusal of contact, interpret it as an act of contempt as regards human dignity and human consciousness. They hold that the repeated assertion of the U.S. Air Force that 'the UFOs do not constitute a threat to our security' is false and dangerous, and that a fresh examination should be made of the question of whether our attitude towards them ought to be friendly or not.

25. One allegation, often repeated, even by scientists, is that '*these beings, since they possess so advanced a technology, are bound to be rational beings like us, and that therefore, if we had the opportunity, we could easily establish contact*'.

26. Let us note, however, that no scientific definition of the word 'reason' exists. The history of techniques, from the Pebble Culture to the rocket, shows no discontinuity revealing the appearance of 'reason'. It is difficult to see why the continuous variation that, from Australopithecus onwards, has arrived at us, should stop at us, since it has never stopped until now and has indeed done nothing but accelerate. And if it is to continue in the future as in the past, one cannot see why it would not end up by producing differences in the level of the psyche which would be even greater than those differences which separate us from Australopithecus and the primates of the Tertiary Period. The idea mentioned in (25) is consequently a pseudo-idea, a phrase devoid of any meaning.

27. Although we all willingly admit that Ufological activity reveals a level of thought that is superhuman, it seems therefore that the majority of us persist in not seeing the inevitable implication of such super-humanity: namely that it will always include a part that is incomprehensible, and will always display what to us are apparently contradictions and absurdities.

28. Perhaps this is the reason why the Ufological material

gathered over the last nineteen years so greatly resembles the madman's dream which the psychiatrists are always tempted to interpret in terms of psychiatry: the *dream* is in fact the only available specimen of a thought that is more spacious than the thought of the human consciousness. The dream was the only specimen of such a thought available *until the appearance of the* UFOS.

29. Recognising the super-human character of the thought that propels the UFOs is not a defeatist, but a realistic attitude. It is better to know what you are dealing with than to refuse to look.

30. Since the very earliest times of mankind, there has existed a particular mental attitude on the part of man as regards the existence of a thought supposed to be superior to his own: this is the religious attitude. Until now, human thinking has never been applied to a category of thought supposed to be super-human other than in a religious context.

31. Perhaps this fact explains at one and the same time both (a) the religious deviation of 'contactee Ufolatry' and (b) the psychological block of a-religious rationalism. These two categories of minds recognise alike in the UFO phenomenon the operation of a super-human thinking, which is considered with delight by the first category to be a religious action, and is regarded with horror by the second.

32. The particular difficulty of Ufological research is, consequently, the difficulty of applying oneself to a super-human phenomenology merely with the methods of science and excluding all mysticism.

33. The first consequence of (27) is that neither the absurd nor the contradictory must ever be excluded as such. When they appear, we should record them, just like the rest. The examples of apparent absurdity are very numerous, and we even find almost always one or two absurd details in every well-reported case, especially in the Type 1 category. Some cases, like the Kelly-Hopkinsville farm affair, are veritable festivals of absurdity. It must never be forgotten that in any manifestation of a super-human nature the apparently absurd is what one must expect. 'Why do you take so much trouble about your food and your house?' one of my cats asked me one day. 'What an absurd lot of upheaval, when everything can be found in the dustbins, and there is good shelter under the cars.'

34. Perhaps the contactees themselves ought to be studied

afresh from this angle. If contact is avoided (and it is), would not the best method of hampering the investigators be to make absurd contacts.

35. The mimicry in the Type 1 cases ought perhaps also to be studied along these lines. During the Wave of 1896–7, the objects seen on the ground seem to have been arrived at by hybridization between Renard and Krebs' dirigible balloon (1884) and a small locomotive of the far west (see *Flying Saucer Review* Vol. 12, No. 4, July/August 1966, cover illustration).

After 1947, the fashion in UFOs was for aerodynamics, as on earth. Since 1964, it has once more been the Baroque. At times, too, they exhibit craft that sport terrestrial signs and markings. Certain cases have been checked and found to be perfectly authentic. But they are so absurd (because they are *mimetic*) that folk do not dare to talk about them. No useful research can ever be done so long as absurdity produces complexes in us.

36. We see then with what prudence we must approach the question: 'What can be the object of all this?' In fact there is nothing to indicate that the final edifice of the phenomenon is not beyond all human thinking, including the idea of an object. However, it is perhaps not necessary to secure a knowledge of that final edifice in order to reply to all the questions that men can set themselves regarding the UFO phenomenon. The mosquito who settles on me knows nothing whatever about my structure and my thoughts. But he knows everything about me that can be of interest to a mosquito. He can even bite me with impunity.

37. Anyway, all speculation about the UFO phenomenon can have but one single useful goal: to teach us to rid ourselves of all ideas, conscious or unconscious, in order to look only at the facts, and the facts alone. The rest is useless child's play.